INTERVENTION STRATEGY FOR IMPROVING LIVELIHOODS OF RESTITUTED FARM BENEFICIARIES IN WATERBERG DISTRICT OF LIMPOPO PROVINCE, SOUTH AFRICA

By

Malose Moses Tjale
(14009876)

A Thesis submitted to the Institute for Rural Development (IRD), School of Agriculture in fulfilment of the requirements for the Doctor of Philosophy in Rural Development Degree

SOUTH AFRICA

2019

DECLARATION

I, **Malose Moses Tjale**, hereby declare that this thesis for the Doctor of Philosophy in Rural Development (PHDRDV) degree, submitted to the Institute for Rural Development (IRD) at the University of Venda, has not been submitted previously for any degree at this or another university. It is original in design and in execution, and all reference material contained herein have been duly acknowledged.

Student: ______________________________ **Date:** ____________________

Tjale Malose Moses

Promoter: ______________________________ **Date:** ____________________

Dr M. Manjoro

Co-Promoter: ______________________________ **Date:** ____________________

Dr B.M. Kilonzo

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I wish to give honour to God who provided me with the opportunity and wisdom to realize my academic goal. I also extend my gratitude to my wonderful family, my wife Ruth Tjale, my only daughter Phindile Tjale, my two sons Siphiwe and Smangaliso Tjale for their support and prayers to enable me achieve this doctoral degree. I pray that God may bless you more abundantly so that you have a successful future.

To my promoter, Dr Marizvikuru Manjoro, I want to appreciate you for being my main promoter. I would not have managed to achieve this qualification without your ever-willing assistance and guidance in my studies. Thank you very much Doctor Manjoro for your wisdom and academic leadership. My humble acknowledgement is also extended to my co-promoter, Dr Beata M Kilonzo who tirelessly encouraged me to continue my studies during the difficult times when I had taken the decision to discontinue with my studies. Thank you, Doctor Kilonzo for all your academic efforts, if it were not you, I would have been out of the PhD programme.

My heartfelt gratitude is also extended to Doctor Power Ngomane who also encouraged me to study at University of Venda and guided me throughout the process until my proposal was accepted. Thank you Doctor Ngomane, may God bless you and your family, and multiply your days on earth. I also wish to appreciate my research assistants Cecilia Bambo and Jabu Rikhotso who sacrificed their time to assist me in data collection from the restituted farm beneficiaries. Thank you my dear sisters for the good work that you have done. I also wish to thank the University of Venda's Research and Publication Committee for funding my research. I also extend my sincere appreciation to the Institute for Rural Development staff and fellow students who supported me whenever I was in need of certain information. I also wish to thank all the Chiefs in Mogalakwena Municipality who allowed me to interview them and gave their inputs. Finally, I also wish to extend my appreciation to all farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District who were available to me during the interviews. Thank you very much, without your views this study would not be a success.

ABSTRACT

Land reform programmes have been implemented to address challenges of inequality in land ownership and poverty in many countries worldwide. They provide the poor people with important livelihood opportunities, such as livestock rearing, crop production and game farming in many rural areas. The government of South Africa, through the Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR) allocated various farms through the restitution programme to deal with unemployment, poverty, unsustainable livelihoods, shortage of skills and inequality challenges. This study focused on the restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District. This was informed by the fact that since these farms were restituted, the majority of the farm beneficiary's livelihoods have not significantly changed.

A transformative sequential mixed method design was applied in this study in order to enable beneficiaries define their own issues and seek solutions. This involved concurrent collection of both quantitative and qualitative data; a stratified random sampling method was used to select 474 respondents. Qualitative data was collected using Interview guides, photo-voice and focus group discussions mainly from key informants- traditional leaders and the Ward Councillors. Two focus group discussion were held with the key informants and an observation was also used to collect qualitative data from the farmers. The data were analysed using ATLAS. ti version 7.5.7 and Thematic Content Analysis. The quantitative data was collected using a survey questionnaire and the Geographical Information System (GIS) approach to provide trends of the farm production. Remote sensing analysis was used to determine farm production performance of these restituted farms while the Statistical Package for the Social Science (SPSS version 25) was used for computing descriptive statistics and cross-tabulation.

The data indicated that farm production has declined since occupation of farms by the farm beneficiaries from 1995 to 2015. The decline has negatively affected the livelihoods of farm beneficiaries since more than half (61.6 %) indicated difficulties in effective operation of the farm due to lack of markets. About 64% of the farm beneficiaries have not been trained in farming. From 1995 to 2015, most of the restituted farms have lacked markets for their produce due to poor production arising from lack of funds to manage the farms. This has impeded beneficiaries from receiving any benefits, in terms of income or employment. Generally, the study concluded that there were no changes in the socio-economic status of the farm beneficiaries in the

Waterberg District because most of the farms are not being utilised. The study recommends that the sector Department and private organizations should work together in ways, such as assisting the farm beneficiaries with capacity building, developing marketing strategy for the farm produce, with funds and infrastructure to improve production.

With respect to farm performance satisfaction, the majority (77.2 %) of the farm beneficiaries were not satisfied with the restituted farms. Their benefits in terms of human development, financial, social and physical capitals had not changed as the majority (83.3 %) said there are no improvements in terms of salaries or wages. They claim that their livelihoods have remained the same because the farms are not operational due to lack of basic farming skills and conflicts. Agricultural Extension Advisors, Councillors, Traditional leaders and officials from DRDLR confirmed that production levels have declined because the land was transferred to people with no basic training in farming; most (54 %) of the respondents confirmed that the beneficiaries, therefore utilise only a portion of the farms. It is imperative, thus, to ensure that production on the restituted farms is enhanced to improve the areas, such as social, financial, human and physical capital.

A three-pronged intervention strategy was, therefore, developed to help restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District to improve their livelihoods, emancipate themselves from poverty and ultimately contribute to the National Development Plan of South Africa. The developed strategy is anchored on three key factors: the need for thorough assessment by the government on the farm beneficiary's level of commitment to the farm prior to farm allocation and funding, need to incorporate new experts in agricultural economics and agricultural engineers into the restituted farms personnel and the need to decentralize the services of mentors and agricultural extension advisors at District and local Municipalities.

Key words: Intervention strategy, land reform, livelihoods, restituted farm, rural, Waterberg District.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF TABLES

LIST OF FIGURES

LIST OF APPENDICES

ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONYMS

AAPG	Austrian Agricultural Productivity Growth
ACLA	Advisory Committee on Land Allocation
AGRI BEE	Agricultural Black Economic Empowerment
AGRISETA	Agriculture Sector Education Training Authority
ARDC	Agriculture Rural Development Corporation
ARBLMA	Abolition of Racially Based Land Measures Act
ASGISA	Accelerated and Shared Growth Initiative for South Africa
ASPS	Agricultural Sector Programme Support
BEE	Black Economic Empowerment
CASP	Comprehensive Agriculture Support Programme
CBRLDP	Community Based Rural Land Development Project
CLR	Classic Land Reform
CLRP	Comprehensive Land Reform Programme
CPA	Community Property Association
CRLR	Commission on Restitution of Land Rights
CTAE	Career, Technical and Agricultural Education
DAFF	Department of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries
DARDLA	Department of Agriculture Rural Development and Land Administration
DFID	Department for International Development
DPME	Department of Performance Monitoring and Evaluation
DRDLR	Department of Rural Development and Land Reform
DTT	Deprivation Trap Theory
EPWP	Expanded Public Works Programme
ERDP	Evaluation of the Recapitalisation and Development Programme
ESTA	Extension of Security of Tenure Act
FAO	Food and Agricultural Organization
FBOs	Farmer Based Organisations
FGDs	Focus Group Discussions
FTLRP	Fast Track Land Reform Programme
GCIS	Government Communication and Information System
GIS	Geographic Information Systems

HDIs	Historically Disadvantaged Individuals
IDP	Integrated Development Plan
IODLJ	International Open and Distance Learning Journal
LCC	Land Claims Court
LED	Local Economic Development
LIP	Livestock Improvement Programme
LMC	Land Management Commission
LRAD	Land Redistribution for Agricultural Development
LRPDD	Land Reform Policy Discussion Document
LRRP	Land Reform and Resettlement Programme
LSF	Large Scale Farmers
MAMID	Ministry of Agriculture, Mechanization and Irrigation Development
MDG	Millennium Development Goal
MEC	Member of Executive Council
MEP	Masibuyele Emasimini Programme
MTSF	Medium Terms Strategic Framework
NDP	National Development Planning
NGO	Non-Governmental Organization
NLA	Native Land Act of 1913
OPP	Operation Phakisa Programme
PLAAS	Programme for Land and Agrarian Studies
PLAS	Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy
PPP	Public Private Partnership
PFYRP	Presidency Fifteen Year Review Project
RDP	Reconstruction and Development Programme
RLRA	Restitution of Land Rights Act 22 of 1994
RSS	Rural Support Service
SABC	South African Broadcasting Corporation
SADC	Southern African Development Community
SASONA	South African State of Nation Address
SDGs	Sustainable Development Goals
SLAG	Settlement and Land Acquisition Grant
SL	Sustainable Livelihoods

SMMEs	Small Medium and Micro Enterprises
SPSS	Statistical Package for Social Science
SSA	Sub-Saharan Africa
STATS SA	Statistics South Africa
TFT	Training For Transformation
TVET	Technical Vocational Education and Training
USD	United States Dollar
USSR	Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
UVREC	University of Venda Research Ethics Committee
WBAR	World Bank Appraisal Report
WD	Waterberg District
WFW	Working for Water programme
WSDFR	Waterberg Spatial Development Framework Review
WSWB	Willing- Seller, Willing –Buyer
ZOU	Zimbabwe Open University

CHAPTER 1 : INTRODUCTION

1.1 Background

Worldwide, countries have implemented land reform programmes to address the challenges of poverty and inequality (Lipton, 2012; Luwanda, 2015). The programmes are also meant to provide people with important livelihood opportunities, such as livestock rearing, crop production and game farming in order to increase income, power and status (Lipton, 2012). In addition, Schirmer (2009) and Maboa (2014) suggest that land reform programmes are implemented to provide systematic solutions that address the people's socio-economic needs, maintain rural realities, and protect people from threat of urbanization, displacement of markets and negative effects of modernization. Land reform programmes, thus, have a potential to improve the people's livelihoods, if their capacities are enhanced, requisite resources are provided and the restituted farms are optimally utilized.

At the end of the World War II in May 1945, well-known land reform programmes and strategies were implemented in the Ukraine formerly known as Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), in China, Brazil and India. In the Ukraine, most of the land reforms involved minimizing agrarian activities, and land initially assigned for agricultural purposes was transferred into ownership of collective property. Later on, the sharing of the fertile land was accelerated to transform collective agricultural enterprises into more efficient market-oriented farms (Kovaliv & Aleknavicius, 2013). Unfortunately, the land reform strategy was unrealizable for the peasants to make a voluntary and free choice of different kinds of farming, such as those private households of European model. Based on Kovaliv & Aleknavicius` views, the free choice was based on mutual ownership, because more focus was on the big market-oriented farms than emerging farmers.

In China, the land reform system implemented in the rural areas from 1978 was "household contract responsibility system". This land reform system was not effective and most of the farmers failed to practice farming to improve their socio-economic status (Jiming, 2013). Regrettably, the farmers' land rights were seriously compromised with small-scale land management that made it difficult for farmers to increase their farm income (Jiming, 2013). Agricultural growth for the farmers in China has been slow because farmers' property rights of rural land are insecure and unclear (Li *et al.,* 2018). Brazil embarked on "viable family smallholder farms system" that received government support to serve the domestic market, while large-scale commercial farms served export markets (Erlank, 2014). The only challenge in Brazil was that family smallholder farms could not grow quickly enough to enhance livelihoods of the people as more attention was given to large commercial farms to serve the export market. The "ceiling reforms" system of India impacted on economic growth while asset accumulation tended to diminish over time. According to Deininger *et al. (*2009), tenancy reform did not benefit the poor people who might have benefitted more from ceiling legislation.

Despite the general agreement that land reform could be a catalyst for positive rural change in sub-Saharan Africa, the means towards this end have been frequently coloured in ideological hues (Logan *et al.,* 2012). For example, the Zimbabwean government introduced the Fast Track Land Reform Programme (FTLRP) in 2000 to redistribute land to the peasants and working people (Moyo, 2013; Mapiye, 2016), however, agricultural production declined especially in the communal and settled areas dominated by small-scale farmers. The average production of small food grains such as sorghum and millet decreased by 40% below the 1990 average (Ministry of Agriculture, Mechanization and Irrigation Development, 2010; Tom & Mutswanga, 2015). Output of wheat grown by Large Scale Farmers (LSF) before 2000 fell from an average of 58 000 hectares in the 1990s to 18 200 hectares in 2010 (Moyo & Nyoni, 2013). Finally, the decline in agricultural production contributed to high unemployment rate that was estimated at 90% in Zimbabwe with high inflation rate and a collapsed economy because of the restituted farms that were not being utilised (Dugmore, 2012). Hence, beneficiaries` livelihoods were not improved.

Post-independence, there was an important change in property rights in Kenya, where land holdings were privatized to benefit the pastoral inhabitants of the East African rangelands (Galaty, 2013). This land reform according to Lesorogol (2010) was based on economic development policies and influenced by western models that entailed complex responses at the local levels, however, Galaty (2013) maintains that due to challenges, land reforms rarely benefitted the pastoral inhabitants of the East African countries rangelands. Galaty (2013) further reveals that pastoralists lost their land holdings because of the land titling and corrupt allocations of land to private owners instead of local landless people. Most of the people were therefore unable to benefit from the policy of restituted farms due to lack of land.

The land reform process in South Africa was not different from that of other nations. It arose from the need to redress the past historical and socio-economic injustice imposed on the people by the former apartheid form of government (Mabuza, 2016). The land and agrarian reform was informed by the nature of inequality in the country and the contribution that agrarian change can make to land (Du Toit, 2013). The Constitution of the Republic of South Africa, Act 108 of 1996 section 25 (5) provides for land reform processes aimed at addressing poverty and deprivation of the black people from owning land. In 1994, the government introduced Reconstruction and Development Programme (RDP) with land reform as one of the key aspects that can integrate socio-economic issues to address inequality, poverty, and underdevelopment (Kloppers & Pienaar, 2014). According to Kloppers & Pienaar (2014), the government`s commitment to eradicate the inequalities and injustices of the past was further exemplified when it initiated a Comprehensive Land Reform Programme (CLRP) to specifically address the land issue in the country, however, there were some challenges with the proposed land reform that included its slow implementation.

The CLRP has been in operation for almost 17 years, although Kloppers (2014) reports that only 6.7 million hectares of land have been transferred to historically disadvantaged people compared to 25.5 million hectares which was 30% of the arable land to be transferred by 2014 (Mantsho, 2018). The programme addressed three strategic sub-programmes which are: Land Tenure, Land Redistribution and Land Restitution. This study focused on land restitution in Waterberg District. Land tenure is governed by the Extension of Security of Tenure Act (ESTA), 62 of 1997. It aims to restructure the administrative and political framework of land adjudication (Logan *et al.,* 2012). The most important objective of land tenure is to provide security of tenure to land obtained through land redistribution, land restitution and land under communal land tenure patterns. The recently published Green paper on land reform seeks to address such elements as a single land tenure framework and a common land management system through a proposed Land Management Commission (LMC) (Matlala, 2014). Anseeuw & Mathebula (2008), suggest that the Land Tenure Reform showed least progress because little has changed since the publication of Land Acts of 1913 and 1936 in terms of uncertain land tenure for the black population. According to Kloppers & Pienaar (2014), land redistribution refers to a sub-programme that complements the tenure and land restitution by strengthening the property rights of communities already occupying the land. The programme aimed to redistribute white-owned agricultural land to historically disadvantaged black South Africans by 2014, however, the 30% target has not been achieved (Kloppers, 2014). This is a confirmation of Moyo`s assertion of (2013) that land owners and landless people observation that redistribution and transformation of land ownership patterns were progressing at a slow pace, and this has affected landless people who wanted to utilize the land to improve their livelihoods.

Land restitution due to the Land Rights Act (LRLRA) no. 22 of 1994 provides for individuals or communities that have been dispossessed of their land by the Natives Land Act (NLA) of 1913, to apply for the restitution of land equivalent, or financial compensation (Zenker, 2014). The Land Restitution of Land Rights Act no.22 of 1994, further provides for the restitution of rights in land to persons or communities dispossessed of land as a result of the past racially discriminatory laws or practices. The LRLRA also established a Commission on Restitution of Land Rights as well as a Land Claims Court (LCC) as its key players to provide for matters related to Land claim (Restitution of Land Rights Act 22 of 1994).The purpose of this restitution is to redress the injustices of the past and build a peaceful, prosperous and reconciled society which could not be achieved before.

The Land Reform Policy Discussion Document (2012) alludes that land dispossession produced negative consequences which included unproductive land, inequitable distribution of land ownership largely in favour of the white minority and dislocation of social and economic systems of the indigenous people in relation to land use. This situation called for a land reform programme whose objectives could not be achieved with the previous systems. Aliber & Cousins (2013) indicate unsuccessful outcomes of the performance of the 117 land reform projects in Capricorn and Vhembe Districts in Limpopo province. Out of 117 land reform projects, 81 were redistribution and 36 were restituted, however, Aliber & Cousins (2013) testify that by 2007, only 46% of the projects were not effective, and 40% of beneficiaries' activities on the land were noticeable. Projects that had no beneficiary involvement were at 3% because land was leased out, while 10% of the projects had no information which suggest that the land was not being effectively used. Most of the restituted farms failed to produce due to little/no farming activities.

A study carried out by Mutanga (2011) revealed that the previously productive Lisbon Estate which exported citrus fruit and mangoes and employed over 2000 workers had failed after it was restituted. The Estate has been turned into a grazing land and its infrastructure dilapidated. The failure of such a project raised fundamental questions relating to the preparedness of commercial farming land recipients and their ability to raise sufficient capital for production. Timongo subtropical fruits and nuts farm in the Levubu Valley of the Limpopo Province is another farm which failed after it was restored to two communities that initiated a co-operation as strategic partners, however, due to an extended restitution process there was an estimated 40% decline in employment of the existing workforce (Hall *et al.,* 2013). The existing workers who were distinct interest groups and dwellers were generally ignored in the restitution process (Hall *et al.,* 2013). This led to the review of the current policies on land reform and restitution, to better integrate land reform and the use of land, agrarian reform and economic development (Matlala, 2014). The review included farm workers who had experience through working at previously white-owned farms.

In the year 2006/2007, the Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR) allocated 32 restitution farms to beneficiaries in Waterberg District (WD) (DRDLR, 2013). The objective was to improve rural livelihoods and alleviate poverty but failure of the programme rather compromised the farm beneficiaries' livelihoods (Pringle, 2013; Mabuza, 2016). Most analysts, hence, are of the view that South Africa`s post-1994 land reform programme has been a dismal failure (Hendricks *et al.,* 2013). Walker (2012) also mentioned that the unimpressive results of the land reform programme indicated the programmes' failure to fight poverty, inequality and social exclusion. Kloppers (2014) also estimated that 90% of the land acquired by the state and restituted to emerging farmers became unproductive, a point in line with the government's which also admitted that 90% of these farming projects failed to be productive. The unproductivity of the restituted farms, thus, rather increased the levels of poverty among the beneficiaries instead of breaking the circle of poverty.

The Department of Performance Monitoring and Evaluation's report of 2013 supported the assertion by Walker & Pringle (2012) that despite increasing efforts of restoration of settled land for multiple uses, newly-acquired land was still under-utilized after its settlement. The same view was upheld by the Minister of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR), Mr G.E Nkwinti who in 2017 admitted that there were serious problems with the land reform processes. The existing land reform strategy called for the development of a Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy (PLAS) in 2006 to ensure that land and agrarian reform moves to the new trajectory that would contribute to higher growth in food security initiatives, employment and equity by

2014 (Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy, 2006)., The strategy, however did not yield good results because it focused on land reform in general and put limited attention to the restitution programme, thus, in this study, an intervention strategy was developed to improve the livelihoods of the restituted farms beneficiaries in Waterberg District.

1.2 Statement of the Research Problem

Despite 32 restituted farms allocated by the government of South Africa to the majority of black people who were denied land by the apartheid system, the livelihoods of the rural farm beneficiaries have not significantly changed (Lahiff, 2014). The restituted farms allocated to the beneficiaries are not yielding positive results on livelihoods as it was expected (O`Laughlin *et al.*, 2013; Sebola, 2018). Undeniably the benefits from land restitution have fallen far short of public expectations where taking land back to its original owners was expected to reduce poverty, improve livelihood opportunities, increase income and power and status of the land owners (Kloppers, 2014). Most of the recipients have had their land for more than ten years, yet they have not attained the anticipated socio-economic benefits which should include improved livelihoods, employment opportunities and improved incomes, hence, the beneficiaries have been unable to achieve the Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) two that requires all countries to end hunger, achieve food security and improved nutrition to promote sustainable agriculture (Hawkes & Popkin, 2015). Based on the issues raised above, the study helped to develop an intervention strategy which if appropriately implemented would help restituted farm beneficiaries to successfully utilise the land, improve their livelihoods and ultimately improve economic growth in the Waterberg District.

1.3 Research Objectives

The main objective of the study was to develop an intervention strategy that would improve the livelihoods of restituted farms' beneficiaries in the rural areas of Waterberg District. In order to achieve the intended results, the following specific objectives were addressed:

1. To conduct an analysis on the restituted farms' production performance from 1995 to 2015;
2. To determine the extent to which beneficiaries of farms are satisfied with the performance of the restituted farms;
3. To examine the effectiveness of the current land restitution programme in enhancing rural livelihoods; and

4. To develop an intervention strategy that can be used to enhance the livelihoods of the beneficiaries of the restituted farms.

1.4 Research questions

The main question this research endeavoured to answer was - “What intervention strategy could appropriately lead to improved rural livelihoods of restituted farms’ beneficiaries in Waterberg District?” The following sub-questions further guided the study:

1. What is the production performance of the restituted farms from 1995 to 2015?
2. To what extent are the beneficiaries satisfied with the performance of the restituted farms?
3. How effective is the current restitution programme in promoting rural livelihoods of the beneficiaries of the farms?
4. What intervention strategy can improve rural livelihoods of restituted farms’ beneficiaries?

1.5 Theoretical Framework

This study is anchored on the Deprivation Trap Theory (DTT) of Robert Chambers (Chambers, 1983; Swanepoel, 2003). The theory originated in the United Kingdom and it concentrates on participatory forms of appraisal. The rational to develop the DTT was that the poor, destitute and the marginalized should be put at the centre of any development and policy that concern them. In this theory, Chambers argues that the poor should be taken into consideration when any development challenge is being identified, when projects are being formulated and implemented, as well as when development policies are being formulated. Raiesi & Raiesi (2017) supported this theory by stating that ‘in case of poverty in the rural areas, the deprivation trap theory has a special significance’. Chambers (1983) outlines deprivation trap in five clusters of disadvantage elements that interact with each other to trap people. The clusters are - poverty in terms of lack of assets, powerlessness, physical weakness; isolation and vulnerability. Poverty contributes to physical weakness due to malnutrition which may lead to sickness or disability due to low immunity; vulnerability will be due to poverty, crop failure, sickness or natural disasters; powerlessness arise due to ignorance, week negotiation capacity and finally, isolation which may result in lack of markets.

The deprivation trap is demonstrated through restituted farms’ beneficiaries where the government allocated previously-successful commercial farm lands to rural community member who have no ability to manage it. The majority of them were isolated by the apartheid system when some black people were moved to the former homelands. Prior to the land restitution process, the farm beneficiaries were already vulnerable because they lacked assets to help them meet their needs. Lack of assets, farming skills and funding to help them enhance productivity at their farms made them powerless. The poor restituted farms' beneficiaries were unable to work at the farms to produce enough to sustain their livelihoods and contribute to the SDG number one that requires an "end of poverty everywhere" (Hawkes & Popkin, 2015). Based on Chambers` idea, the restituted farms' beneficiaries were involved and put at the centre of a proposed intervention strategy. They were put at the centre by involving them in the process of identifying the challenges they faced, suggesting possible interventions, and compiling the factors considered for the development of an intervention strategy that would help them move out of the deprivation trap and lead to improved livelihoods as well as provide pointers to a possible review of the DRDLR policy, in particular, the restitution-related policies.

1.6 Limitations of the study

The study was conducted in six Municipalities of Waterberg District, however there were some limitations that were experienced, especially, during data collection. According to the original plan of the study, data were to be collected between July and October 2016, however, there were some farms that did not honour the data collection appointment date., The situation was mitigated by rescheduling a new date to visit the farms for the second time; fortunately, the farm beneficiaries honoured this new date and data were collected. The rescheduled date negatively impacted on funds allocated for the research due to the additional transport costs for the research team that was not budgeted for as well as the timeframes allocated to complete the data collection process. Another limitation that was experienced during data collection was unavailability of some farm beneficiaries who were supposed to be interviewed. On some farms the beneficiaries available for interviews were only five or eight instead of fourteen as initially planned, however, this was rectified by considering additional numbers from other similar farms that had beneficiaries available, to make up the required number.

Another limitation was on farm land variation due to capability, fertility, type of soil, climate and differences on how beneficiaries manage their farms. These variability factors were not considered in the current study. The study did not consider land variation because it was more on the improvement of the beneficiaries' livelihoods. However, this is a pertinent factor which should be consider in future research. Furthermore, the study used a case study approach which could impose difficulties when implementing the results to other restituted farming areas where were found. For future research, different approaches have to be used to cirumvet weaknesses of a case study. Finally, the study considered only income as a benefit that could be received by the farm beneficiaries from the farms. Other benefits in any kind where not considered by the study, and this should be addressed in future research.

1.7 Operational Definitions of Key Terms and Concepts

Land Reform: Land Reform is generally understood as the redistribution of rights of land for the benefit of the landless, tenants and farm labourers, and should be seen as autonomy-fostering service delivery (Adams, 1995). Service delivery, via land reform should play an important role in clearing the way for disadvantaged or previously-marginalized individuals to exercise their capacity to act autonomously, to be full economic and social participants in the South African project (Land reform policy discussion document, 2012). The same policy promoted full economic and social participation of the restituted farms' beneficiaries who wanted to improve their livelihoods.

Land Restitution: According to Gumede (2014), land restitution is an important pillar of the land reform programme, because it concentrates on restoring land to the people who were original owners or occupiers of the land. Zenker (2014) maintains that the land restitution process can be defined as a form of transitional justice that is based on a law-making logic of exceptionality and enacted by the state to redress land dispossession by former regimes.

Restitution farm beneficiaries: Refers to people whose land rights have been restored in terms of Restitution Act no. 22 of 1994 (DRDLR report, 2010).

Strategy: This is a plan of action to achieve set goals and objectives, irrespective of a changing environment (Rossouw *et al.,* 2007).

Livelihoods: Scoones (2009) defines livelihood as the means and capacities required to sustain basic needs of a people. Basic needs, although usually linked to food, also include shelter, clothing, social relations as well as the capabilities, assets and alternatives required for a means of living (Chambers & Conway, 1991; Gaillard *et al.,* 2009). The authors further indicate that a livelihood is sustainable when people can cope with and recover from stress and shocks while not undermining the natural resource base.

1.8 Organization of the research chapters

The study focused on the development of an intervention strategy for improving the livelihoods of beneficiaries of restituted farms in Waterberg District. The thesis is organized into seven chapters which are presented as follows:

Chapter one highlights background issues related to land reform and how land or farms given to the previously-dispossessed people were utilized to deal with challenges, such as poverty, unemployment, lack of skills and inequality. The statement of the problem discussed served as the motivation for the study to find out why the livelihoods of beneficiaries in the rural areas of Waterberg District were not changing. The theoretical framework developed by Robert Chambers was selected to guide the study.

Chapter two focuses on the review of existing literature relating to the performance of restituted farms and how they benefited or improved the farm beneficiaries' livelihoods. The theoretical debate by different authors regarding the current study was reviewed, to identify some gaps to be addressed by this study. The chapter contains the conceptual framework which informed the study.

Chapter three presents information on the production performance among the restituted farms' beneficiaries in Waterberg District of South Africa. The chapter is presented in paper format based on objective one of the thesis. The analysis was conducted on the production performance of the restituted farms from 1995 to 2015 to show how farm performance has influenced the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. The methodology applied in this chapter was also used in other chapters of the thesis. Different methods of data collection and methods of analysis are highlighted. The discussions were on a transformative design, the quantitative approach used to collect data, the population size, sampling method as well as the sampling size.

Chapter four presents a picture on the satisfaction levels of restituted farms' beneficiaries with the performance of the farms in Waterberg District of South Africa. The chapter, therefore outlined issues related to the satisfaction of the beneficiaries on the restituted farms.

Chapter five focuses on the effectiveness of the current land restitution to improve livelihoods of the farms' beneficiaries.

Chapter six presents an intervention strategy for enhancing the livelihoods of restituted farms' beneficiaries. The chapter explains an intervention strategy developed from the study's characteristics that would help to improve lives of the restituted farms' beneficiaries in South Africa and elsewhere.

Chapter seven presents the synthesis of the study results and their implications for improving livelihoods of farm beneficiaries. The chapter also summarized the study, conclusions are drawn and recommendations for informed interventions were suggested. The key findings of the study informed the intervention strategy developed to address racial imbalances in land ownership and poor performance of the restituted farms so as to ultimately improve the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. The study also identified study gaps that could be prioritized for future research.

CHAPTER 2 : REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE

2.1 Introduction

Land is one of the most basic resource that is critical for the livelihoods of many people in the rural areas (Moyo, 2013; Mabuza, 2016). Many countries of the world have implemented land reform. According to Lipton (2012), land reform has much to offer in terms of poverty reduction, increased equity and economic growth, if it is implemented effectively, hence, the optimal use of land in rural areas has the potential to reduce poverty and attain rural economic development (Senyolo *et al.,* 2015). Most of the land reform projects were based on ownership of land, either by group ownership or owners who did not live on the land but commute from their established homesteads (Lahiff, 2008). This chapter provides detailed information on the performance of restituted farms allocated through the Restitution Programme, and how the process can influence the livelihoods of farm beneficiaries in rural areas. The global theoretical debates by various researchers regarding land reform were reviewed, to identify some gaps to be addressed by the current study.

2.2 Debates on the Land Reform Programme

Land reform has been subjected to intense policy debates worldwide. In countries like India, public statements by policy makers continue to express support for such reforms, although the benefits of land reform may be realized after a long time, making empirical analysis difficult (Deininger *et al.,* 2009). According to Zenker (2014), all over the world, it is claimed that ownership existed only with proper title deeds, yet in the South African restitution programme, people can claim a right to a piece of land simply because they had lived on the land for longer than ten years. This programme was mainly centred on the need to correct the past imbalances in access and ownership of land by disadvantaged members of the society (Moyo, 2013; Mantsho, 2018). In Classic Land Reform (CLR), the view was that CLR sets land ownership ceilings and redistributes land in excess of the ceilings to the poor farmers (Lipton, 2012). The author further argued that access to rights over productive land was critical for the poor people to have key and decent livelihood opportunities. For land to become a genuine resource, its ownership has to be amenable to market forces (Ruhiiga, 2011). In the discussions in this chapter, different perspectives on land ownership in other countries such as Ukraine, China, India, Brazil, Zimbabwe, Kenya and South Africa are reviewed to learn how land restitution has improved the livelihoods of the beneficiaries.

2.2.1 Global Perspective on Land Reform

In Ukraine, former Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), land reform was implemented as desired by the government to justify some economic aspects under the conditions of Ukraine realities and call to globalization (Kovaliv & Aleknavicius, 2013). Land for agricultural purposes became collective property that gave attention to the more efficient market-oriented farms which, unfortunately, was found to be unrealizable (Kovaliv & Aleknavicius, 2013). The authors further highlighted that the integral effective economic units failed to develop and solve problems related to land, such as soil fertility and land use. A total of 43 000 farms which were equivalent to 4.3 million hectares were given to big cooperatives, joint stock companies and private individual farms for land use, rather than to the poor people who do not have land (Kovaliv & Aleknavicius, 2013). The lesson learned from Ukraine that would help South Africa and other countries was that land should not be privatized and owned by few individuals who are rich, because they neglect the poor landless people who wanted to own the land, therefore, land should be given to all who were previously dispossessed of their original land.

In China, the Commune System with a two-layer management system, household contract responsibility system and granting farmers self-management rights replaced monopoly over purchase and marketing, allowing farmers the right to exchange farm produce, freely (Erlank, 2014). Local government has over-relied on funding land reform projects to protect farmland while farmers' rights were seriously destroyed by small-scale land management that failed to increase income within the farms (Jiming, 2013). Adding to this, group-resistance events occur frequently and the demand for land ownership is rising (Jiming, 2013). Land expropriation was also practiced in China; this caused major social unrest in the rural areas (Yuen, 2014). Debates among Chinese scholars on whether to keep the household responsibility system or to adopt the land reform strategy that move closer to private ownership were held. Other scholars rejected the privatization of the rural land claiming that this will lead to monopoly of rural land by a small number of landlords (Yuen, 2014). Jiming (2013) suggested the multiple ownership of land and gradual reform based on principle of public and non-public interest, while the state-owned land should be multiple owned by central and local government. Privatization of land was also not favoured by China, because it preferred to keep household responsibility system in order to avoid privatization of land. The meaning behind this was that privatized land would benefit a few instead of majority of people who wanted to use the land to improve their livelihoods. Land expropriation that caused social unrest in China should be a lesson for South Africa because the same situation of conflict that happened in China could happen to South Africa. To avoid this social unrest, South Africa must fast track the issuing of land to people who have not yet received their land back.

In Latin America, Brazil has embarked on selective expropriation of land with compensation. The country has viable family smallholder farms receiving government support, serving domestic market, while large-scale commercial farms serve export markets (Erlank, 2014). The only challenge in Brazil was that the strategy of family smallholder farms did not grow quickly enough to enhance livelihoods of the people as more attention is given to large commercial farms to serve export market. Generally, reform efforts in Latin America have distributed large amounts of land (Barraclough, 1970; Eckstein & Horton, 1978; Jarvis, 1989) but these often failed to improve productivity or help overcome deep-rooted structural inequalities (de Janvry & Sadoulet, 1989). Contrary to land reform approaches used in Brazil, Lerner & Appendini (2011) highlighted that Mexico one of the Latin American countries, had a culture of land reform and maize production that still exists alongside urban and industrial growth which impacts on household land use and livelihoods. Land in South Africa should be given to all people who deserve it, irrespective of whether they are smallholder farmers or commercial farmers. All farmers should be given an opportunity to supply all types of markets, either export or domestic markets. This would make the economy grow in the agricultural sector through land ownership.

India had implemented “ceiling land reforms” as a strategy on economic growth and asset accumulation that have diminished over time (Deininger *et al.,* 2009). The same pro-free market economic reforms have made India attractive to Western capital, by privatizing state enterprises including land, to attract foreigners to invest in India`s land (Ismi, 2012). The land reform benefitted more the urban-based middle and upper classes, than the landless poor people. The benefit of the middle and upper classes from land reform has increased the impoverishment of the rural population which comprises about 70% of the country`s inhabitants (Ismi, 2012). The author further reports that the problem of hunger and poverty grew as more peasants were pushed off the land by the land reform policy and that has contributed negatively to India becoming one of the countries with the highest malnourished children in the world (Ismi, 2012). The South African government as part of the African continent should avoid all types of land reforms that can cause the entire population to suffer from hunger and poverty. The farm beneficiaries in the restituted farms should be provided with strategies to solve challenges such as owning unproductive land that would lead to the same situation as in India.

2.2.2 African Perspective on Land Restitution

Land is one of the fundamental resources that is critical to develop and improve livelihoods of people in Africa as it is the core of agricultural production in the sub-region (Mafa *et al.,* 2015). Some countries in Central Africa, such as Rwanda and Burundi, have been experiencing scarcity of productive land which remains the key source of conflict in those regions (Moyo, 2008). Even in countries such as Zambia and Mozambique that were considered to be land-abundant, there was a trend of declining farm sizes. This trend suggests that farming alone would not sustain the livelihoods of land-constrained households without substantial shifts in labour from agriculture to non-farm sectors (Moyo, 2008). The government of Namibia introduced a market-led land reform informed by the 'willing seller willing buyer' principle (Harring & Odendaal, 2002). As a result, the government started purchasing land to resettle the landless indigenous people, however, the rate of land acquisition has negatively impacted on Namibia's land reform programme (Tapscott 1994). This also contributed to the slow pace of implementing the land reform program.

The argument by Mafeje (2013) was that there were many distortions that colonizers introduced to Africa`s natural economy with regard to land ownership. According to Direito (2013), the basic objectives of a draft bill regarding African tenure was that ownership of all vacant land should be vested with the state and that African rights to land, mostly confined to occupation, cultivation and grazing, should be undisputed; however, even after 20 years of continuous productive use of a tract of land, the rural population could only receive titles of occupation under specific conditions (Direito, 2013). Gumede (2014) suggests that the historical experience of colonialism and imperialism should guide Africa`s interventions to ensure robust development in the continent.

On the African continent the Egyptian experience provides interesting lessons on land reform. The legislation of the post-revolution Egyptian Land Reform Law number 178 of 1952 served as a strategy that limited farm size to a maximum of 42 hectares per individual (Erlank, 2014). For the land reform programme to proceed rapidly and succeed, as it should, a number of challenges have to be resolved. Erlank (2014) identifies the main challenges as poor co-ordination and integration of effort as well as resources among public institutions and private sector institutions. Another challenge was the poor capacity of organs of state to implement land reform. This trend suggested that farming was a challenge where the household had no land, and this would not sustain the livelihoods of land-constrained households who depended upon agriculture (Erlank, 2014). It was also assumed that expanding agrarian production and creating sustainable rural livelihoods are the most fundamental bases for achieving national economic growth and a more equitable distribution of resources (Beyers, 2013). Adding to this, the land question and agrarian reform were based on the livelihoods of the poor people in the agricultural sector (O`Laughlin *et al.,* 2013). If people who were dispossessed of land in South Africa were not given land ownership as they deserved, they would not be able to produce enough, and this would consequently compromise their livelihoods.

2.2.3 Trends in land reform in the African continent

Land reform in Africa was influenced by European colonialism, and most countries were concerned with the modification of tenure, instead of executing a proper land reform (Mpofu, 2014). Adding to this, Mafeje (2003) highlighted that lack of exclusive individual rights to land gives rise to insecurity of tenure and therefore hinders permanent investment in the land. For the African continent as a whole, the historical experience of colonialism and imperialism as well as new forms of white domination should guide the interventions to ensure robust development in the continent (Gumede, 2014). The communality of the African systems of land tenure was misunderstood by both colonial and postcolonial governments, because most of the African governments did not have any land policy, but essentially had an agricultural policy that contributed to land redistributions (Mafeje, 2003). In Sub-Saharan Africa, collective land rights are more narrowly defined and controlled than would be implied by the notion of communal tenure. Land reform models or strategies that have been adopted by most African governments were premised on wrong assumptions and did not benefit the historically disadvantaged masses (Mafeje, 2003). These wrong assumptions were also realized in Kenya’s land reform as part of the African continent.

Following the independence of Kenya in 1963, the government pursued a land reform strategy which was a national policy to establish individual freehold title to land in most parts of the country. In addition, private land ownership was one cornerstone of the government`s overall orientation towards market-oriented economic growth however, privatization of communal land among a community of pastoralists in Northern Kenya created a gap in social institutions that were related to land inheritance (Okoth-Ogendo, 2000; Lesorogol, 2010). Galaty (2013) adds that even the pastoral land holding has been compromised by corruption in land allocations. On the basis of the above, privatization of land does not yield good results as it benefits few individuals, instead of benefiting a group of people. This tendency led to negative consequences on land reform and in particular during the land allocation process, in Kenya.

Exploring the consequences of the Zimbabwean land reform, Gumede (2014) highlighted how the new government set out to acquire 8.3 million hectares of land in 1980 to settle 162 000 families under phase one of its Land Reform and Resettlement Programme (LRRP). Between 1980 and 1989, the government managed to acquire only 2.6 million hectares and resettled only 52 000 out of the 162 000 families (Moyo, 2013). The Land Acquisition Act (1992) gave the government right to acquire land with minimal compensation, however, with escalating land prices, very little land redistribution occurred. In 1997, the government acted radically, launching the second phase of the LRRP, based on compulsory acquisition, but with no compensation (Gumede, 2014). In the latter years, the process took a more aggressive format that resulted in political and economic turmoil in Zimbabwe hence, due to mounting pressure, from the year 2000 onwards, the Fast Track Land Reform Programme (FTLRP) was introduced and implemented in three phases ((Moyo, 2013; Gumede, 2014). The LRRP`s goals were to create political stability and an acceptable property rights regime, to promote economic growth through wider equity, to distribute efficiency gains from land redistribution, and to develop small farm agricultural production in line with FTLRP`s overarching objective of fast tracking land redistribution (Gumede, 2014). Matondi (2012) puts it well by saying that ‘starting in 2000, farmers began a journey that was to transform their lives forever’. The main challenge was that neither the Zimbabwean government nor the banks had weighed in with farming resources that are crucial for one to start a career as a farmer, mainly because most of the newly-resettled people had not been given title deeds of the land they now have, casting doubt on the sustainability of their ownership (Moyo, 2013). Subsequently, Mabhena (2014) notes that the FTLRP became a one-size fits all model of land reform and that has not improved the livelihoods of the majority of people in the region. The average of small food grains such as sorghum and millet decreased by 40 % below the 1990 average (Ministry of Agriculture, Mechanization and Irrigation Development, 2010). The output of wheat grown by Large Scale Farmers (LSF) after 2000 fell from an average of 58 000 hectares in the 1990s to 18 200 hectares in 2010 (Moyo & Nyoni, 2013), while unemployment rate was estimated at 90 % in

Zimbabwe (Dugmore, 2012). As a result, the entire economy of Zimbabwe shrunk by approximately 40% from the year 2000 (Nyawo, 2014). The land question in Zimbabwe was not different to the land question in South Africa, hence, the South African government is learning lessons to improve the current land question about land reform from Zimbabwe.

2.3 The South African Land Question pre-1994

South Africa has one of the extreme distributions of land programme in the world (Bernstein, 2013). According to Moyo (2013) the land question in South Africa has been a contentious issue for many decades. During the pre-independence era, the South African land dispossession produced consequences such as unproductive land, inequitable distribution of land ownership in favour of a minority racial group and dislocation of the social and economic systems of the indigenous people in relation to land use (Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012). The Native Land Act, 27 of 1913 laid the foundation for territorial segregation for the first time and formalized limitations on black land ownership (Kloppers & Pienaar, 2014). The Act brought territorial segregation between black and non-black landholding for a native could not enter into any agreement or transaction for the purchase or any other acquisition of land or property from a person other than a native (Kloppers & Pienaar, 2014). Any agreement concluded in contravention of this prohibition was null and void. Violation of the Act was punishable by the imposition of a fine or imprisonment with or without hard labour, not exceeding six months (Kloppers & Pienaar, 2014). According to Hay (2012), the South African Native Trust was established to purchase farms within and sometimes adjoining these released areas for the purpose of African settlement, however, the settlement was not fully realised because most of the black people did not have equal land that was allocated to the minority white people.

According to Matlala (2014), land was fundamentally used as a right to ownership, control, access and use of land in South Africa. On the basis of this, it was argued that South African land restitution was not based on a just process of giving land back to the rightful owners who had been dispossessed (Zenker, 2014). Most of the people, hence are still in need of land ownership to improve livelihoods. In March 1991, the former president of South Africa, Mr F.W De Klerk passed the Abolition of Racially Based Land Measures Act (ARBLMA), which repealed the 1913 and 1936 Land Acts (Hebinck *et al.,* 2011). The ARBLMA regulated the ownership of land according to race pre-1994. The former government further appointed an Advisory Committee on Land Allocation (ACLA), which made recommendations on state land disposal and the restoration of land to those dispossessed of formal land rights (Hebinck *et al.,* 2011). The Act promoted capitalist agriculture which did not improve the livelihoods of the smallholder farmers.

2.3.1 Nature of Rural Livelihoods pre-independence

The history of capitalist development in agriculture had a long trajectory of land reform, from independent petty commodity producers to sharecroppers and from labour tenants to wage workers (Keegan 1986; Bundy 1988). In the early twentieth century, successful black tenant farmers and sharecroppers were able to negotiate terms of tenancy on South Africa `s white-owned farms that enabled profitable farming (Trapido, 1986). Adding to this, Lahiff (2014) notes that most of the people who were dispossessed of land were greatly affected by the colonialism that made them farm labourers and tenants to sustain their livelihoods. Later, minerals such as large-scale diamonds that were discovered in Kimberly in 1870s, and gold in Johannesburg in 1880s, fundamentally changed the relationship between capital and labour across Southern Africa (Lahiff, 2014). Demands from the mines, factories and transport for cheap exploitable labour, brought renewed efforts by the settlers to weaken Africans` access to land resources on farms. This paved way to new land reform policies that ensured that people get back their land in post-independence South Africa

2.4 South African Land Question post- 1994

Land related matters have taken centre stage in socio-political and economic discourse in post-apartheid South Africa (Akinola, 2017). The author further mentions that access to land is vital for social-cultural sustainability, improved livelihoods and economic development (Akinola, 2017). Owing to the negligible amount of land that has been redistributed so far in South Africa, some people perhaps doubt the efficacy of a market-oriented land reform approach (Gumede, 2014). Hendricks *et al.* (2013) openly argued for a radical programme, as the resolution for the land question in order to dismantle the former Bantustans. , It is also taken for granted that the process of land reform in South Africa is necessary in redressing colonialism of the past, and this should be the hallmark of land reform not only for South Africa, but for the Southern Africa as a whole (Hebinck & Cousins, 2013; Hendricks *et al.,* 2013; Moyo, 2013; Murisa, 2013). The authors further argued that land reform in South Africa has been a dismal failure even in post-1994. Adding to this, many land reform projects have failed, tractors are standing still, infrastructure has collapsed showing that the land issue is still not being addressed by the South

African government (Kepe, 2013). While some people advocate for return of land to the original black owners, there are compelling reasons to ask about unproductive use of land that has already been restored (Akinola, 2017). The Land Reform Policy Discussion Document (2012) maintained that land reform in South Africa has been implemented based on the three sub-programmes - Land Tenure, Land Redistribution and Land Restitution.

2.4.1 Land Tenure in South Africa

Land Tenure is governed by the Extension of Security of Tenure Act (ESTA), 62 of 1997. One of the objectives of land tenure was to strengthen the security of tenure of farm workers living on commercial farms, however, tenure reform has largely failed to secure the rights of millions of farmworkers and their families living on white-owned farms, and has made no progress in the communal areas of the former Bantustans (Lahiff, 2014). Many residents have insecure or illegal forms of tenure, which is both a potential source of conflict and an obstacle to investment and development (Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012). According to Adams *et al.* (1999), land tenure reform must be built on a thorough understanding of the livelihoods strategies of those intended to benefit. It should not be assumed that the inadequacies of tenure laws constrain livelihoods in practice. Tenure reform does not appear to be a major concern of the state today, and results indicate that its contribution to land transfers since 1996 remained minimal (Ruhiiga, 2011). Yet tenure reform can contribute to the economic development and sustainable livelihoods by strengthening rights in communal areas, by removing uncertainty and encouraging actions that encourage households to invest in agricultural production, however, more concentration was given to land redistribution and land restitution than tenure reforms that concentrated on administration and rights of people to access land (Adams *et al.,* 1999).

In many countries of Sub-Saharan Africa (SSA), investment in agricultural production could not be achieved because land was owned and controlled by the government, therefore, the rights of the farmers were not properly secured (Semahagn, 2012). Semahagn (2012) adds that ‘in the absence of a strong land tenure system that provides security to rural farmers, evictions from the land will largely continue without any appropriate redress’. Most farm dwellers have access to residential land only, but minorities were labour tenants who also had access to grazing land for their own livestock. Although the study acknowledges commercial farming as a viable option towards creating employment, production and good management, the issue of smallholder farmer development from restitution to improve livelihood was not addressed. Jacobs &

Makaudze (2012) further explained that land ownership plays a critical role in sustaining rural livelihoods. It forms the productive base for crop and livestock farming, making it probably the most important production resource. The failure of acquired farms to return to their productivity levels before they were transferred, casts doubts as to the viability of the programme (Ruhiiga, 2011). There is now a shift from being independent producer by the restitution farms' owners to becoming depended employee to have a livelihood, therefore, land should be distributed to the rightful owners with titles so that could encourage them to use land productively to enhance livelihoods.

2.4.2 Land Redistribution in South Africa

Land redistribution programme seeks to provide poor people with access to land to improve their livelihoods (Mabuza, 2016). The slow pace so far of redistribution is causing conflict between agricultural sector and government, and among farmers, officials and farm workers (Gumede, 2014) causing the author to argue that in order to accomplish satisfactory land reform, a combination of state and market forces might be ideal to achieve effective and sustainable transformation. In spite of areas of commonality, there also exists wide differences between the state and current land owners. Some apparently claim that market-orientated land reform processes are slowing down the process of land redistribution, while land owners seem to believe that such processes are efficient mechanisms if used properly (Gumede, 2014). According to Land Reform Policy Discussion Document (LRPDD) (2012), land redistribution was based on a market-assisted approach called 'Willing-Seller Willing-Buyer (WSWB)' that was not well structured. Learning from the experiences of other countries such as Brazil, Kenya, Namibia, and Zimbabwe, South Africa could have been assisted not to repeat the same mistakes made by the countries that are mentioned above on the Willing-Seller Willing-Buyer (WSWB) policy that did not yield the intended expectations to speed up land redistribution and restitution (Mbedu, 2014). The logic of the WSWB was that the state would serve as a conduit through which the interests of landowners and the landless would be negotiated within the market structure (Logan *et al.,* 2012). The target of achieving the redistribution of 30% of land to the previously-disadvantaged has been slow due to this problem of land prices (Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012). It has been difficult to achieve the target because of land policies that also favoured the former white farmers, such as the WSWB policy.

2.4.3 Land Restitution in South Africa

The significance of land restitution in South Africa serves as a powerful symbol of redressing the trauma and dispossession many Africans have experienced historically because of the past racially biased laws and practices, however, everyday resource constraints limit the possibilities of how restored land is used (Puttergill *et al.,* 2011; Mabuza, 2016). In his state of the nation address, the President of South Africa, Honourable Jacob Zuma said that '80 000 land claims, which comprised of 3.4 million hectares have been settled and 1.8 million people have benefited (South Africa State of Nation Address (SASONA), 13 February 2014). Currently, resettled farmers are not well organized for they are often highly divided and have few organizational ties with those operating at the local level (Murisa, 2011). As a result of the failures of the land reform projects, it was reported that for 2011/2012, the restitution budget, an amount of R900 million (US$ 75. 376 884.42 @ 1USD= 11-94 ZAR) was diverted to recapitalizing failing projects and settlement of restitution claims (Kloppers, 2014). Fewer rural households depend on land and natural resource for survival than was the case 50 years ago (Jacobs & Makaudze, 2012). In addition, state agencies responsible for facilitating land restoration, the Commission on the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR) and its regional offices, municipal and provincial government departments often lack commitment to bring restitution projects to completion, and they also lack capacity to process claims and implement development projects (Beyers, 2013). Beyers (2013) continues that the restitution-related development schemes were often not prioritized by local government and this has led many claimants to become disillusioned.

The government is now obliged to get private companies to assist communities to manage their farms in the name of strategic partners (Manenzhe, 2007). The South African agricultural landscape, which was characterized by uneven land ownership, extreme rural poverty, the unproductive use and management of resources is directly linked to the strategic objectives of rural development, food security and land reform as identified in the Government`s 2009-2014 Medium Term Strategic Framework (MTSF) (Kloppers, 2014). This MTSF was aimed at ensuring a more equitable distribution of the benefits of economic growth, reducing poverty and unemployment, by half, by 2014, however, the land restitution policy and the corresponding resettlement schemes have failed to increase access and ownership for historically-disadvantaged communities (Ruhiiga, 2011; (Kloppers, 2014). Many people who were landless, hence, still find themselves in poverty. During the National Land Summit of 2005, the former Minister of DRDLR, Miss Thoko Didisa, reaffirmed that there should be land and agrarian reform strategy called "Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy (PLAS) of 2006 to contribute to higher growth and equity in land redistribution by 2014. It was unfortunate that the developed strategy was for land reform as a whole, and a specific strategy for land restitution has not yet been developed. The current study, however focused more on the development of the intervention strategy that targeted land restitution, although the same strategy could be incorporated into the existing land reform strategy of 2006 to make it effective.

2.4.4 A Decade of Land Restitution and progress made on livelihoods

In 1994, white farms occupied 85.8 million hectares which is about 86 % of rural land, of which 10.6 million hectares were under arable cultivation (Bernstein, 2013). In relation to land redistribution, the initial target was to redistribute 24.6 million hectares, that is, 30 % of white-owned agricultural land by 1999, through both grants-based redistribution and a rights-based restitution programme (O`Laughlin *et al.,* 2013). This was executed through grant-based mechanisms, such as Settlement Land Acquisition Grants (SLAG) and Land Redistribution for Agricultural Development (LRAD). During the first phase of land reform in 1994 to 1999, the former Minister of DRDLR, Mr Derek Hanekom, introduced SLAG to provide grants to develop subsistence farming. This phase stressed the need for land reform and the development of small-scale agricultural production in the socio-economic development of rural areas for ensuring food security and means of living (Anseeuw & Mathebula, 2008). An amount of R16000 (US$1, 323-82 @1USD=11-94 ZAR) was allocated, per household from 1994 to 1999 to purchase land that could be used for agricultural investment, on communal land or land acquired through restitution programme (Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012). It is unfortunate that the livelihoods of the households that were given this amount of money have not changed.

Added to this amount, grants were also allocated mainly to focus on rural and the poorest population, whereby 13 % of the farming households had commercialized part of their production, however, only 0.2 % of the households could effectively make a living through farming (Anseeuw & Mathebula, 2008), and SLAG was criticized for not providing the means to change the agricultural sector in South Africa (DRDLR, 2000). By the end of 1999, less than a million hectares had been transferred (around 1.2 % of white-owned farm land), and the target date was revised to 2014 (O`Laughlin *et al.,* 2013). By March 2011, only 7.2 % (6.3 million hectares) had been transferred and the target date has now been set at 2025 (O`Laughlin *et al.,* 2013). From 1994 to 2003, the farming area declined by 10 % (Presidency Fifteen Year Review Project, 2010) while by 2010, less than 5 % of commercial farm land (roughly 4 million hectares) had been transferred through land reform, (Bernstein, 2013). However, there were still obvious challenges of slow transfer of land to the disadvantaged people who needed land.

In the second phase from 1999 to 2004, the Honourable Thoko Didiza took over as Minister of DRDLR. The Minister abandoned subsistence farming and focused on the development of an emergent commercial black farming (Anseeuw & Mathebula, 2008). According to the Minister, land reform was no longer a measured of transferring land to black households and promoting self-sufficiency, but rather at creating a structured small-scale commercial farming to improve farm production, revitalizing the rural environment and create employment (Anseeuw & Mathebula, 2008). The LRAD programme insisted that the beneficiaries contribute their own funds either actual or in-kind to the project. For contribution of R5000 (US$418-76 @ 1USD= 11-94 ZAR) to R400 000 (US$33 500-83 @ 1USD= 11-94 ZAR) per person, the LRAD subsidized with a grant of R20 000 (US$1 654-78 @ 1USD=11-94 ZAR) to R100 000 (US$8 375-21@ 1USD =11-94 ZAR) per individual based on his/her own contribution (Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012). LRAD was introduced with the aim of creating 70 000 new black commercial farmers by 2017, although, little has been emphasized by LRAD on smallholder agriculture and poverty alleviation, while farm beneficiaries `livelihoods have not been addressed (Manenzhe, 2007; Nqobani, 2015; Sebola, 2018). Critics have argued that the programme lacked a pro-poor approach (Manenzhe, 2007). Both SLAG and LRAD completely failed to deliver targeted objectives before being replaced by PLAS (Mfaise, 2017). Contrary to the above assertions, Tshuma (2012) indicated that in spite of the slow pace, there are some people who have benefited from Land Reform, however, lack of post-settlement support has caused such beneficiaries to struggle to produce enough to feed themselves, hence, their livelihoods have not been addressed.

Debates on land reform in South Africa, particularly in the first decade of the democratically-elected government focused more on the pace of delivery of land promised in the land reform programme (Ntsebeza & Hall, 2007, Lahiff 2008, Hendricks & Ntsebeza 2010). Almost two decades since 1994, redistributive land reforms have neither reversed this trend nor secured sustainable livelihoods for resource-poor farmers and farm workers (Aliber & Hart, 2009). This was one of the earliest challenges faced by the current government about how to address the unequal distribution of land in the country (Kloppers & Pienaar, 2014). According to Maponya & Mpandeli (2013), insecure land ownership arises from a number of sources, depending on the historical pattern of land acquisition and settlement. They further indicated that land ownership has the potential to increase or decrease agricultural production thus improving or not improving farmers' livelihoods. Adding to this, the Food and Agricultural Organization (FAO) (2010), highlighted that insecure ownership of land is a characteristic of many farmers in less developed countries. The goal of increasing access to land and the productive use of land by 2014 was directly linked to the land reform programme, which further addresses the issue of uneven land distribution through restitution and redistribution (Kloppers, 2014). In addition, land has been redistributed over the past two decades in South Africa, and currently there is consensus that land reform has been unsuccessful (Aliber & Cousins, 2013). The trajectory of the land restitution programme revealed a less dramatic change in approach, seemingly because there was less latitude in defining a restitution project, the identity of the beneficiaries and the land that were mainly governed by the nature of the dispossession, rather than by government`s prevailing development model (Aliber & Cousins, 2013). This is an indication of unsuccessful land reform in South Africa.

Overall, if the government was to meet its goal by 2014, it was supposed to have transferred the remaining 19 million hectares of land costing R72 billion (US$ 6. 030 150 753.76 billion@ 1USD= 11-94 ZAR) (Ruhiiga, 2011). In the post-1994 period, the strategic concerns of national reconciliation and respect for the free market had to be balanced against calls to deal with the historic grief of dispossession land, hunger and development (Hebinck *et al.,* 2011). In South Africa, one sees the importance of cash transfers and the increasing number of people accessing cash from the state as key sources of livelihood, because large numbers of households in the densely-settled areas are under customary type of land holding, therefore, lack access to arable land. These people also do not own livestock and do not engage in farming; the only remedy is non-agricultural sources of income for these rural households (Neves & Du Toit, 2009). Ultimately, progressive interventions are needed to reduce dependency on welfare for livelihoods.

2.4.5 Rural Livelihoods and their measurement

Livelihood as a concept emerged in late 1980s as an alternative to the technocratic concept of employment. The purpose was to better describe how people struggle to make a living

(Scoones, 2009). Livelihood comprises of people, their capabilities, and their means of living including food, income and assets which enable them to cope with stress and shocks as well as to provide for the future generation (Gaillard *et al.,* 2009). Adding to this, Ellis (2000) refers to livelihoods as a means to cope with shocks and stresses that are largely dictated by the access to and control over livelihood's assets such as natural, physical, human, financial and social assets. These assets, however, are unequally distributed in everybody including farm beneficiaries which becomes a challenge to some beneficiaries of restituted farms in having sustainable livelihoods to cope with their farming stresses (Jacobs & Makaudze, 2012). Access to land and other Sustainable Livelihoods (SL) assets clarifies the context within which the poor live and sustain themselves (Manenzhe, 2007). For the purpose of this study, the three livelihood assets were considered - human, financial and physical assets. Human capital was used to investigate more on farming skills development of the farm beneficiaries; financial capital focused on the funds received in the form of grants, income received from the farm production; and finally, physical capital included farm land allocated to the restituted beneficiaries, infrastructure, agricultural implements, electricity and water provision within the farms.

In line with the concept of SL which is central to contemporary development, poverty alleviation and access to land as assets, should be complemented by skills of beneficiaries and other resources in order for the beneficiaries to secure a livelihood from the land acquired (Manenzhe, 2007). Thwala (2010) highlighted that a land reform objective is that it must provide sustainable livelihoods in ways that contribute to the development of dynamic rural economies. The concept of SL extends beyond production activities and access to assets such as human, social, financial, natural and physical as the concept also clarifies the context within which poor people live to sustain themselves through available resources (Manenzhe, 2007). From the identified five assets of SL, the study concentrated on three - human, financial and physical - that are more relevant to restitution farms.

2.4.5.1 The Human Capital of the Restituted farms' beneficiaries

Many land reform beneficiaries did not differentiate between the power of taking over land versus the knowledge and power to run the farms on a professional basis, where specific technical knowledge was required to produce crops (Zamchiya, 2013). When people moved onto the farms, it was chaotic and disorderly, and the people had neither the agricultural skills nor equipment to remedy the situation explaining why only a few farmers are doing well while most are struggling to produce (Nyawo, 2012). Another driver of differentiation of Fast Track schemes as a failure by some small-scale farmers in Zimbabwe was to listen to technical advice from the extension officials of the Ministry of Agriculture (Zamchiya, 2013). The new farmers would go against the grain, and at times overrule the advice given by the extension officers or adopted farm workers; these new farmers who entered into the agricultural sector often had little experience hence, extension officers became an important tool in bringing the small-scale farmers up to a commercial level (Prozesky *et al.,* 2003; Manzana *et al.,* 2014).). Bringing small-scale farmers to commercial level needed a strengthening or capacity building of the farmers, to understand how to produce on the farms and to implement good marketing strategies for increased income.

Although land reform beneficiaries were workers of the former large commercial farms, they were rarely accustomed to making independent entrepreneurial decisions to run the farms on their own (Ledwaba, 2013). Some resource-poor farmers were complaining that some extension officers do not have relevant qualifications to do the job while on the other hand, extension officers complained that the government is not organizing relevant training courses that deal with land issues, sustainable livelihoods and agricultural production (Maponya & Mpandeli, 2013). This was a clear indication that extension officers need to be re-trained in order to provide valuable information to the farmers (Maponya & Mpandeli, 2013). In addition, understanding farmer behaviour was also needed for local agricultural systems to produce food sustainably while facing multiple pressures (Feola *et al.,* 2015). As such, Limpopo farmers and government should prioritize extension services because it would significantly increase farmer awareness on producing profitably, even under communal lands.

2.4.5.2 Financial capital at the restituted farms

In the National Restitution Workshop conducted on the 6th May 2011 in Pretoria, it was indicated that one of the benefits of the restitution programme is to give the beneficiaries an opportunity to participate in the mainstream economy, to provide employment, and socio-economic upliftment of beneficiaries (DRDLR, 2011). Lack of post-settlement and development support after the land has been restored to beneficiaries, however, remained a challenge to restitution projects (DRDLR, 2011). In Zimbabwe, the failure of input supply such as agricultural implements, funds and infrastructure has hampered production (Nyawo, 2012); this affected the wages paid to the farm workers which tend to be low even after fast-track land reform took over most of the large-scale commercial farms (Nyawo, 2014). According to Fajji *et al.* (2011), rural farm beneficiaries need a sustainable source of income, therefore, instead of rural areas being essential centres of farm-based production, there is little farming production that takes place there. Increased economic interconnections, in a globalized world has created unpredictable dynamics and conditions of price volatility, which affect agricultural incomes and livelihoods (Fader *et al.,* 2013). The rural environment with multiple market imperfections, provided beneficiaries with access to land without considering the markets for agricultural output that could promote their livelihoods (Ledwaba, 2013). It is through land ownership that farmers can access financial resources from the financial institutions and it is through financial resources that farmers can contribute positively to agricultural production to increase their livelihoods (Maponya & Mpandeli, 2013). In Limpopo, the livelihoods of the farmers were disturbed by lack of land ownership, whereby 91.7% of the farmers have low income, increased unemployment and reduced cultivation on their farms (Maponya & Mpandeli, 2013). More challenges emanated from the farms that ultimately affected the livelihoods of the farmers negatively.

2.4.5.3 Physical capital for the restituted farm beneficiaries

The restitution programme had good intentions to restore the land rights back to the dispossessed black people in order for them to use the land for agricultural production, however, the management of the restored farms becomes complex, as a result it is difficult for the farm beneficiaries to get benefits from their land (Ledwaba, 2013). According to Jacobs & Makaudze (2012), fewer rural households depend on land and natural resource assets to work and survive than was the case 50 years ago. Furthermore, Ledwaba (2013) highlighted that the transfer from large to smallholder farmers required a change in the pattern of production, construction of complementary infrastructure and subdivision of the farm.

A comparative study of the impact of land reform on rural livelihoods in three countries, namely, South Africa, Namibia and Zimbabwe, Aliber & Cousins (2013) also found that planning of land reform projects in the research sites have failed in all three countries on the criteria of land underutilization, low levels of productivity, poor livelihoods and the exit of beneficiaries from the farms or land. They continue that the fundamental problem affecting land reform in Zimbabwe, South Africa and Namibia was the uncritical application of the Large Scale Commercial Farming Model, which has led to unworkable project design and projects that were irrelevant to the circumstances of the rural poor. The model concentrated on large-scale farming in South Africa; farms that were mostly controlled by the minority before independence.

Explaining about the failed land reform projects above, the Parliamentary Monitoring Group`s presentation on the 16 February (2010) states that because of the 200 struggling land restitution projects, the resolution of strategic partnerships model were developed to implement the land restitution programme. The Department had made provision for a R250 million (US$ 20. 938 023.45 million @ 1USD= 11-94 ZAR) recapitalization and development fund as well as a R275 million (US$ 23. 031 825.79 million @ 1USD= 11-94 ZAR) from restitution fund. The skills, interests and needs of each beneficiary were established to ensure continued productive use of the land (The Parliamentary Monitoring Group on the 16 February, 2010). It was reported, however, that since 2008, senior government officials, including ministers in charge of the DRDLR, have repeatedly stated that over 90% of the land transferred through the land reform programme is not productive (Phaahla 2010 & Hofstatter 2009; Nkwinti 2010a;b). If a land reform programme is not effective, there is no way in which the farm beneficiaries can have sustainable livelihoods within their farms and households.

The livelihoods of the poor South Africans in the rural areas have long been characterized by diverse activities, intertwined with urban opportunities (Neves & Du Toit, 2013). On the other hand, urban land restitution has presented an unusual opportunity for the redress of socio-economic exclusion in cities affected by land dispossession (Beyers, 2013). According to Hall (2010), urban restitution claims have comprised the vast majority of restitution claims settled thus far. Additionally, Ferguson (2013) highlighted that the percentage of people farming seriously seems to be on the decline, also the dreams and ambitions of poorer South Africans is now focused less on smallholder farming, and more on urban living, consumer goods and the ever-elusive business. There was a significant percent of rural households shifting from farm to off-farm activities (Ruhiiga, 2011). In support of the above statement, Lahiff & Cousins (2009) added that the removal of state support to the agricultural sector, since 1990 has contributed to a hostile climate for new entrants, and to existing smallholder farmers wishing to expand production.

2.4.6 Evidence of land restitution on rural livelihoods of the beneficiaries

Assessing rural livelihood realities in the low-veld of Zimbabwe and South Africa after the land reform, Mutanga (2011) explains that comparing rural livelihoods between Zimbabwe and South Africa, particularly in the low-veld, is not easy given that the Zimbabwean case has reached an advanced stage, whereby most of the black majority who wished to get land after the fast-track resettlement programme of 2000, have received it. On the other hand, in South Africa a few scattered restituted households have been identified in communities of Huntington, Justicia, Belfast and Lylidale in Mpumalanga Province. The majority of the families living in these communities are former labourers in the citrus farming estates who are looking forward to government grants for their survival (Mutanga, 2011). In Zimbabwe, the livelihoods of the people have improved while in Mpumalanga, South Africa there are scenarios of success and others of failure (Mutanga, 2011). Jacobs & Makaudze (2012), caution that any description or analysis of how rural people make a living must look at these livelihoods from a logically-tight conceptual perspective. The first activity was how rural areas confer land-based endowments; second activity is rural livelihoods on small-scale survivalist informal economic activities, both farm and off-farm, and third activity was that rural livelihoods in South Africa are increasingly shaped by a system of state cash transfers that intersect with rural markets, agrarian activities and livelihoods (Neves & Du Toit, 2013). According to Maponya & Mpandeli (2013), it was proven that livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries are disturbed by lack of land ownership where 91.7% farmers have low income, increased unemployment and reduced cultivation on their farms. Furthermore, farmers who have reduced cultivation on their farms indicated that farms that are owned individually are well managed to promote livelihoods rather than farms that are owned by groups of farmers (Maponya & Mpandeli, 2013). The authors clearly promote individual ownership of the farms, as they were better managed than farms owned by groups of restituted farmers.

Furthering the views expanded by various researchers that land redistribution has had no impact on poverty and livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries, Chitonge & Ntsebeza (2012) focused on the question of whether land transferred through land-reform programme in South Africa is making any contribution to improving the livelihoods of beneficiaries in the country. Their findings contradicted most of the studies, senior government officials and analysts that land transferred through land reform is not improving the livelihood of beneficiaries; that the land is not being used, and that black Africans were no longer interested in land as a means of livelihood (Chitonge & Ntsebeza, 2012). The authors further argued that those who had access to land were able to improve their livelihoods despite lack of support from the government.

2.5 An overview of Land restituted farms and Livelihoods in Limpopo Province

Land ownership in Limpopo Province was of a critical concern, because the majority of poor resource farmers have low adaptive capacity and lack finance and technology to sustain themselves (Maponya & Mpandeli, 2013). The Commission on the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR) (2011), report that by March 2011 a total of 3,326 claims had been settled in Limpopo, involving 548,044 hectares being restored to 43,667 households at a cost of R2.8 billion. Given the fact that 89% of the population of Limpopo Province is classified as rural, agriculture plays a major role in the economic development of these rural areas (Waterberg District Municipality Local Economic Development, 2014). Land reform and livelihoods in the Limpopo situation does not provide much hope for a widespread transformation of rural livelihoods through agricultural reforms (Lahiff, 2014). Given the total number of beneficiaries involved to date relative to the general poor population of the area, it is clear that the agricultural livelihoods that have been created have tended not to benefit those from the ranks of the very poor (Lahiff, 2014). Moreover, where land reform has occurred, it has largely failed to provide significant material benefits for the participants, (Lahiff, 2014). Hence, most of the beneficiaries have decided to abandon the farms due to lack of benefits.

In the budget speech 2011/2012, the Member of Executive Council (MEC) for Limpopo Department of Agriculture Ms Dipuo Letsatsi Duba, indicated that during that financial year, a total of eight projects have received funding for infrastructure development and farm machinery funded through the equitable share. She indicated that the intervention is being scaled up for other high value restitution projects which were currently under-utilized, mainly as a result of poor leadership, financial mismanagement and community conflicts (Limpopo Department of Agriculture MEC budget speech, 2011). Furthermore, the Limpopo Provincial Department of Rural Development and Land Reform has forged working relations with the Non-Governmental Organization (NGO), Nkuzi Development Association to run a project on Promotions of Sustainable Livelihoods (PSL) in Limpopo, to help Community Property Associations (CPAs) and people who were allocated land with support of a local land rights (Manenzhe, 2007). The role of Nkuzi Development Association was to help with planning and facilitation of land reform projects, to validate and verify land claimants, train land reform projects beneficiaries, and to provide legal services to land claimants (Wegerif *et al.,* 2005). The Association has made significant achievements since it was established. Among the achievements were the precedent-setting case won in Land Claim Court to provide legal representation to farm workers, establishment of justice centres in rural areas, and assisting farm workers during negotiations with land owners. The challenge for the Association was the slow processes of land reform because people did not have enough land as it was expected (Lahiff, 2000).The land restitution programme was putting significant pressure on landowners to either sell up and leave or to enter into new alliances as strategic partners with the state as funder or claimant communities as land owners and commercial investors including former land owners (Derman *et al.,* 2010). The impact of land ownership on the livelihoods of farmers in Limpopo could have been realized if there was increased agricultural production.

2.5.1 Comparison of Limpopo restituted farms with other provinces

An evaluation conducted by Anseeuw & Mathebula (2008) on restitution and redistribution programmes in Molemole Local Municipality in Limpopo Province, revealed that, out of the 39 land reform projects assessed, four were thriving. Out of these four projects, only three appeared to be thriving in a sustainable manner. The authors alluded further that only 0.4% of the official beneficiaries were effectively benefiting from the projects and even fewer were experiencing improvement in quality of life. The Lisbon Estate in Mpumalanga Province is another example that has proved to be a failure (Mutanga, 2011). The Estate used to export citrus fruits and mangoes as well as employing over 2000 workers (Mutanga, 2011). Currently, the entire Estate is now a grazing land with dilapidated infrastructure.

An empirical study was undertaken in KwaZulu-Natal Province to compare the output of the sugar farmland prior and after transfer to smallholder farmers in Uthungulu and iLembe areas; results showed that, half of the farms have reduced productivity ‘during the year of takeover’ (Van Rooyen, 2008). There was under-production in the post- takeover of 23 farms which resulted in a loss of over 48 000 tons of sugarcane (Van Rooyen, 2008). The above loss in output due to lack of experience and capacity of new owners to run the farms, could have instead generated R78 million (Van Rooyen, 2008). Then the question that remains is: How will the government make sure that it encourages farm beneficiaries to participate within the restitution farms, because priority seems to be given to large commercial farmers who seem to be more viable than new farm owners? That was why other farm beneficiaries in the Western

Cape opted to go out of the restitution farms to look for alternative jobs within the labour market such as, working for the Water (WfW) programme (Hough & Prozesky, 2013). The authors further indicated that farm beneficiaries who joined Expanded Public Works Programme (EPWP) such as, Working for Water (WfW) programme in the Western Cape were reluctant to leave the project because of income stabilization and employment security, however, numerous problems with productivity and community dynamics on land reform projects were reported (Walker, 2012; Hough & Prozesky, 2013). One of the major community dynamics identified was continuous conflicts on land matters.

2.5.2 Land Restitution and its impact in Waterberg District Municipality

Land ownership and land claims are challenges for the Waterberg District Municipality and the Limpopo province (DRDLR, 2016). While land claims in the area threaten to destabilize development, the uncertainty of land ownership regarding state owned land and tribal owned land compromise progress and future investments in the district (DRDLR, 2016). The dispossession of land in the Limpopo was also experienced by people in Waterberg district; Andrew (2006) provided an example of the Modimolle community that was dispossessed of its land. The Lutheran Berlin Mission Society forcefully removed the Modimolle community to North West Province previously known as Bophuthatswana under the apartheid government (Mantsho, 2018). The Modimolle community still face obstacles for the land to be returned to them. For those who are poor because of the land that was not returned to them through land restitution, have not been given other option because 95 % of commercial farming is still being controlled by white people in Modimolle (Andrew, 2006). Hence, livelihoods of most people in Waterberg District are not improved because of land that is not returned to them.

In comparison with other districts, it is highlighted that Waterberg District Municipality contributes almost 30% of the Limpopo Province agricultural activity, and it employs around 21% of the labour force (WDM IDP, 2011/2012, DRDLR, 2016). Although the WDM has shown its impact by contributing 30% of the Provincial agricultural products, there were some challenges that needed to be addressed (WDM IDP, 2011/2012). The Comprehensive Agriculture Support Programme (CASP), is an agricultural strategy used with the aim of enhancing the provision of support services to the beneficiaries of land and agrarian reform in redistribution, restitution and food security (WDM IDP, 2011/2012). Land in WDM has great agricultural potential such as livestock, vegetable, grains and pasture. The majority of the vegetation of the district falls within the Central Bushveld Bioregion which is part of the Savanna Biome (DRDLR, 2016). The agricultural capacity of the district is highly dependent on the availability and consistency of water supply. Access to water is central in developing and improving agricultural value chains in the district especially among the emerging farmers including restituted farmers. Water also plays a major role of enabling consistent production away from the rain fed agriculture (DRDLR, 2016). Modimolle, Thabazimbi and Belabela local municipalities have the best water reticulation in the district with Mogalakwena, Modimolle and Thabazimbi local municipalities experiencing the most challenges in water access (DRDLR, 2016).

Like in most rural districts, agrarian reform and land tenure systems pose a challenge of not improving lives of the poor people (DRDLR, 2016). Most land claims in the district have been gazetted. However, the majority of them have either been rejected or are still under investigation, this include the restituted farms. For example, approximately 200 claims were lodged in Lephalale in 2011 with only 28 claims been gazetted, 52 accepted and about 105 are still under investigation (DRDLR, 2016). In Waterberg District Municipality, there is still a significant amount of underutilized land, an abundance of labour and access to large regional markets. The study conducted in Waterberg district by Buys (2012), has indicated that 62.5 % of the land reform projects in Modimolle Municipality were not successful. The failure of land reform projects was due to shortage of funds, lack of skills, access to market and lack of beneficiary participation (Buys, 2012; Netshipale *et al.,* 2017). In their study of land reform beneficiary participation and the impact of land use in Waterberg, Netshipale *et al.* (2017) observed 18 % of beneficiary participation in the restituted farms which contribute negatively towards the failure of restituted farms to produce. Hence, there are a number of land reform projects in WDM that were abandoned and neglected, and this resulted in communities losing jobs (DRDLR, 2016). It was therefore recommended that the District focuses on the development of emerging restituted farmers who are producers. It was envisioned that these efforts would assist in achieving the following objectives: rural development, improved food security, increased value-addition and transformation in the agriculture sector, (WDM IDP, 2011/2012). However, poor and slow implementation of land restituted farms negatively affected farm utilization, including farms in the Waterberg District.

Land claims and land restitution is very important albeit a contentious issue, however, from a spatial planning point of view, land ownership does not necessarily determine the preferred use of land (Waterberg Spatial Development Framework Review, 2013). However, agrarian transformation in Waterberg District is characterised as fundamental change in the relationship between land, livestock, cropping and the community. The cattle and game farming is undergoing transformation. Led by water constraints, areas under dry land are converted for extensive livestock grazing and game ranging (DRDLR, 2016). The exceptions were case with tribal land, where uses are restructured through restricted ownership practices, and where land restitution can lead to commercially productive land becoming unproductive. The land restitution process can restrict investment and economic activity over the short and medium term but should not have an impact on the long term use of the land, hence, unproductive land impacted negatively on the improvement of beneficiaries` livelihoods (Waterberg Spatial Development Framework Review, 2013).

2.5.3 Challenges faced by Land Restituted farm beneficiaries in South Africa

There were many challenges experienced by restituted farm beneficiaries. Since most of the restituted farms' beneficiaries still face other challenges, that include lack of finances, huge debts, poor infrastructure, inadequate support, conflicts within the large group projects, poor extension services and poor skills development (Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012). Furthermore, O`Laughlin *et al.* (2013:9) assert that 'redistributed and restored land tend to be underutilized by beneficiaries because of low levels of post-settlement support services, inadequate access to capital and inappropriate planning by officials and consultants'. In addition, there are also some other challenges that are due to resistance from a conservative coalition of state and private sector interests (Lahiff, 2010). In South Africa, land and power struggles were a potential source of conflict in rural communities (Mutanga, 2011). Some communities have established the so called 'lands committee' responsible for coordinating their claims under restitution programme. Meanwhile traditional chiefs of the same communities claim authority over the land (Mutanga, 2011). Adding to the challenges facing South Africa, Kepe (2013) claimed that "many land reform projects have failed, tractors stand still, and infrastructure has collapsed while the land issue is still not being addressed in the rural areas and in the urban areas where land for residential purposes is much needed". Kepe (2013) adds that the failure of land reform has been based on political motives rather than addressing the real needs of the people. Furthermore, maintenance of production in the restituted farms has been highly problematic with little or no livelihoods impact from the farms (Makombe, 2018).

Above all, Ruhiiga (2011) mentions lack of internal cohesion in production sectors; low levels of infrastructure, constrained access to land as a factors undermining the growth of an agrarian economy in the absence of a source of employment. Other challenges identified by the Programme for Land and Agrarian Studies (PLAAS) are that land reform was slow to get started after 1994, with wrong project identification, poor group dynamics, ineffective land acquisition, and inappropriate project planning (Lahiff *et al.,* 2008). The projects implemented under SLAG and LRAD from 1995 to 1999 were of poor standard, and beneficiaries dropped out of the land reform projects and land projects were collapsing (Lahiff *et al.,* 2008). Finally, people were grouped to fit the land rather than land being found to fit the needs of a group or individuals (Lahiff *et al.,* 2008). Lack of infrastructure, training and capital were the significant factors that affected land reform in South Africa. In addition, Hart, (2013) mentioned challenges, such as severe water problems and increasing tensions in groups of beneficiaries who cannot work together. The government should have a strategy to deal with the challenges in order to make restituted farms productive.

2.6 Review of the methodologies relevant for the study

Most of the reviewed literature on the topic used methodologies such as explorative design using both qualitative and quantitative approaches. For example, Hall *et al.* (2013) used explorative design to explore farm labour and agricultural capital in Limpopo Province, while Scoones *et al.* (2012) explored the consequences of land reform for the dynamics of differentiation in Zimbabwe. The interview method was also used to collect qualitative data. Same as Hall and Scoones above, Senyolo *et al.* (2015), used the interview method with households within three communities who were beneficiaries of the land restitution program in Moepel farms. Added to this, Maponya & Mpandeli (2013) employed both qualitative and quantitative approaches to select 300 farmers to be interviewed, while focus group discussion was conducted after face-to-face interviews with the farmers. Although the current study acknowledges the previous studies for using mainly qualitative and quantitative approaches, interviews and focus group discussion to collect data, however, this study used transformative design to address issues of land dispossession, and to call for change for the marginalized farm beneficiaries who were given land through the restitution programme. The rationale for using the transformative design was to use a sample that can increase the probability of the marginalized group such as restituted farms' beneficiaries to be adequately represented. The study used both quantitative and qualitative approaches to collect and analyse data. Data collected through interviews, focus group discussion, photo-voice and non-participatory observation were analysed using thematic-content analysis method, transcribing analysis method and Atlas ti for all interviews in the qualitative study, while Statistical packages for the social sciences (SPSS) Version 25, ranking analysis were used to analyse quantitative data and to compute descriptive statistics and rankings.

2.7 Conceptual Framework

The conceptual framework provided issues on land reform that informed the study. It highlighted well-known issues such as the slow pace of land re-distribution, land-related policies that failed to fast track the process of land reform or to re-distribute land to the majority of the dispossessed people. The literature identified gaps such as the unchanged livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. This informed the development of the intervention strategy aimed at enhancing the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. If all the inputs for restituted farms were implemented correctly, farm beneficiaries would have been encouraged to participate in the farms in order to maximize production and to realise profit and benefits for enhanced livelihoods. The conceptual framework presented in Figure 2.1 indicates how rural livelihoods could be enhanced.

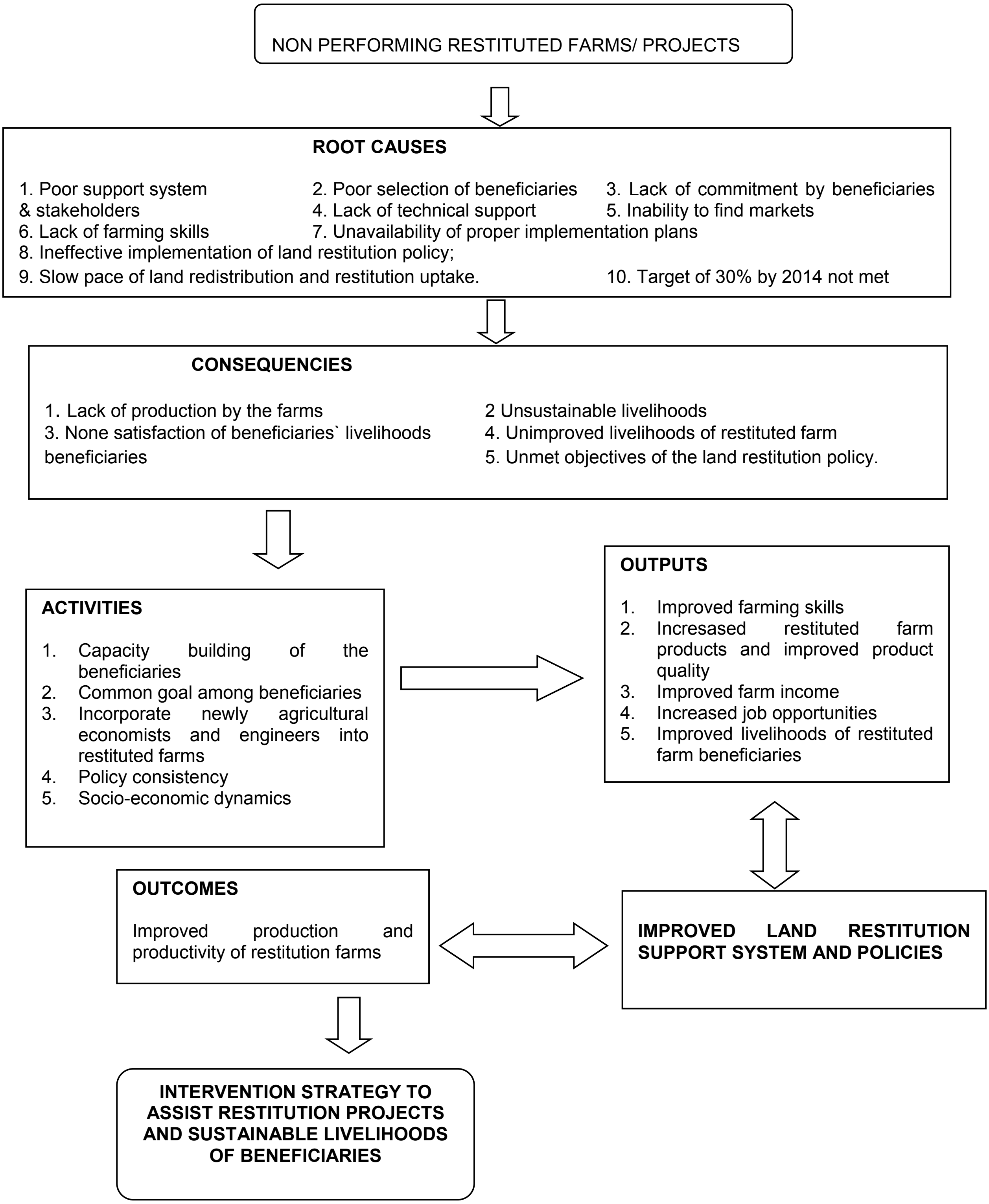

Figure 2.1: Conceptual Framework for the study

2.8 Summary of Literature Review

Despite decades of international debates, land laws and policies, resolutions, and promises geared at land reform for poverty alleviation and enhancing the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries, literature revealed that land reform beneficiaries in most regions have not benefited either from land redistributed or land restituted. The reviewed literature indicated that in most countries across the globe, consistent inequalities in access to land by the poor people who were dispossessed by the colonial regimes still exist. The failure of land reform especially, the restituted farms to improve livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries are cutting-across all countries. In countries such as Ukraine in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), China, India, Brazil, Kenya, Rwanda, Zimbabwe and South Africa, land reform has failed to improve the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. Added to this, in all countries that implemented land restituted farms or projects, no intervention strategy was developed. This mainly hinders most of the newly-resettled farmers who have not been given title deeds for ownership and sustainability of the land they own (Moyo, 2013). Out of the literature review, it was also found that redistribution of land has been very slow, food security has been affected among the households of the farm beneficiaries and poverty has not been alleviated due to the farms that are underutilized. The decreased farm production on most of the farms in Waterberg District affected negatively livelihoods such as human, financial, social and physical capitals that remained unchanged. Moreover, the majority (77.2 %) of the farm beneficiaries were not satisfied by the performance of the restituted farms, although they had worked on the farms for such a long time without benefits from the farms. The study results also revealed that the majority (64 %) of farm beneficiaries were not trained in farming activities, and this had negatively affected production of the farms, hence the rural livelihoods in the Waterberg District were not addressed by land restitution programme to bring changes to the lives of the rural poor. It was also found that most farms are not graduating into commercial farming because they were underutilized. Further research on the gaps identified above during the review was recommended. The chapters that follows provides the research methodology that was used to conduct the study.

CHAPTER 3 : THE PRODUCTION PERFORMANCE AMONG THE RESTITUTED FARMS BENEFICIARIES IN WATERBERG DISTRICT OF LIMPOPO PROVINCE, SOUTH AFRICA

ABSTRACT

A farmland is the most important asset that can be used to enhance agricultural productivity in developing countries to improve livelihoods of farm beneficiaries. Recent reports show a decrease in agricultural productivity trends in a number of sub-Saharan African countries. Land restitution programme in South Africa was introduced to address poverty and to restore land to the landless who were the rightful owners dispossessed of the land by the discriminatory policies of the apartheid system of governance after 1913 however, production in the restituted farms have declined. This study, hence, was conducted to address non-performance of the farms in Waterberg District. In this study, an evaluation of the farm production performance for the restituted farms in Waterberg District, was carried out for the period, 1995 to 2015. A quantitative approach was used where a questionnaire was administered to gather information on the farms' production performance by looking at the year in which the farm was restored and the benefits accrued from the farms. Data was captured using the Geographic Information System (GIS), then a remote sensing analysis method was used to map the restituted farms, providing illustrations on their performance. Descriptive statistics, through the Statistical Package for the Social Scientists (SPSS) version 25, were also computed. Results showed that about 83 % of the beneficiaries of the 32 restituted farms have not benefitted from the restituted farms. More than half (61.6 %) of them indicated that they did not have markets for their produce, while 64 % reported lack of income from the farms due to lack of production and funds to operate the farms. Generally, lack of production from the restituted farms impeded beneficiaries from receiving any benefits in terms of income and employment in the Waterberg District. The study recommended that private organizations and sector departments should work together to assist farm beneficiaries with capacity building, marketing of the farm produce, funds as well as infrastructure to improve production.

Key words: Farm production, land restitution, rural livelihoods, trend analysis, Waterberg District

3.1 Introduction

A farmland is one of the most important assets that can be used to address poverty and support livelihood systems among the rural population in the developing world (Shackleton *et al*., 2000; DFID, 2002). The Austrian Agricultural Productivity (2014) indicated that agricultural productivity can be determined through farm yields, which include but are not limited to outputs, such as crops and livestock. Recent reports show trends of a decrease in agricultural productivity in a number of sub-Saharan African countries (Mahule, 2015). Sub-Saharan Africa agricultural performance depends on a number of issues, such as climate and efficient and effective use of agricultural production inputs; these include fertilisers, farming equipment, farm skills and farmlands, restituted farms included (Frankema, 2013). The land-based livelihoods of the rural farmers appear to be under threat in many parts of the world, for example, Malawi smallholder farmers have limited access to land, while there are significant areas of unused lands ((Spierenburg & Brooks, 2014; Luwanda & Stevens, 2015). It was also estimated that 2.6 million hectares of suitable agricultural land, in Malawi remains uncultivated in the estate sector, accounting for 28 % of the total land area of the country lying idle (Luwanda & Stevens, 2015).

In South Africa, the productivity levels amongst land reform beneficiaries have been very low and field crop productivity has been regularly declining, whereas the population that needs to be fed has been growing as reported by Sherry (2008). The trends also indicates that the number of households engaged in farming in the rural areas declined from 3 million in 2011 to 2,6 million in 2013 (Binswanger-Mkhize, 2014). One of the common factors causing low productivity amongst the new land owners is the lack of adequate support for the land reform farm beneficiaries (Tshuma, 2013). Despite interventions brought by the South African government post-1994, through the implementation of land restitution to address poverty and lack of sustainable livelihoods of farm beneficiaries, rural livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District still remain a challenge. More disturbingly, the implementation of land reform has been poor, in terms of the area of land transferred, agricultural production and the creation of livelihoods (Binswanger-Mkhize, 2014). This trend was also noted by Monde & Ainslie (2008) during their study of the Marselle community, where the investigated farmers struggled to earn a decent living to sustain their household members. Over the past 20 years, the trend in land reform programmes have been in favour of few beneficiaries who were given large pieces of land, with the hope that they would bring farming skills and capital to develop the farms, however, little or no improvement has been achieved in terms of the farm beneficiaries' livelihoods (Binswanger-Mkhize, 2014). The objective of this study, hence, was to conduct a trend analysis of production performance, of the restituted farms in the Waterberg District, from 1995 to 2015, to determine whether performance has improved or not. Current trends, according to Mmbengwa (2009) indicate that small-scale agricultural businesses are formed in order to fulfil livelihood requirements rather than economic objectives. It is very urgent that small-scale farmers should start taking farming beyond the livelihood level (Mmbengwa, 2009). Ultimately, this can improve farm performance, agricultural growth and livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries.

3.2 Methodology

3.2.1 Description of Study area

The study was conducted at Waterberg District which is located within the Limpopo Province of South Africa. The District shares boundaries with Botswana to the north-west of the District, to the north-east is the Capricorn District Municipality, to the east is the Greater Sekhukhune District Municipality, Gauteng province to the south of the Waterberg District and North West Province in the south-west side. There are six towns and 10 townships within the District (Waterberg District Municipality IDP, 2013). The District covers an area of 44 913 square kilometres, consisting of 4 951 882 hectares (STATS SA, 2011). The estimated number of people living within the District is 679 336, with an estimated 179 866 households (STATS SA, 2011). The area falls within the summer rainfall region of Limpopo, with the rainy season lasting from November to March. The average rainfall is 600 and 650 mm occurring in January and December (Waterberg District Municipality IDP, 2013). The overall employment level, measured simply by the total number of people who are either formally or informally employed, has decreased by an average of 1.07% per annum since 1995 (Waterberg Local Economic Development (LED), 2014). The unemployment rate is higher in the District at 28.6%, which is higher than the 16.9% of the entire province (Waterberg Local Economic Development, 2014). The District municipality consists of six local municipalities with 79 wards (Waterberg District Municipality IDP, 2013). As shown in Figure 3.1, the local municipalities are Mogalakwena, Mookgophong, Modimolle, Belabela, Thabazimbi and Lephalale, and most of the farms are predominantly in Mogalakwena and Mookgophong. (Waterberg District Municipality IDP, 2013). Although the District consists of 79 wards, not all the wards participated in this study, as focus was only on the wards where restituted farms are located. For all the specific objectives of this study, the same study area described herein was used.

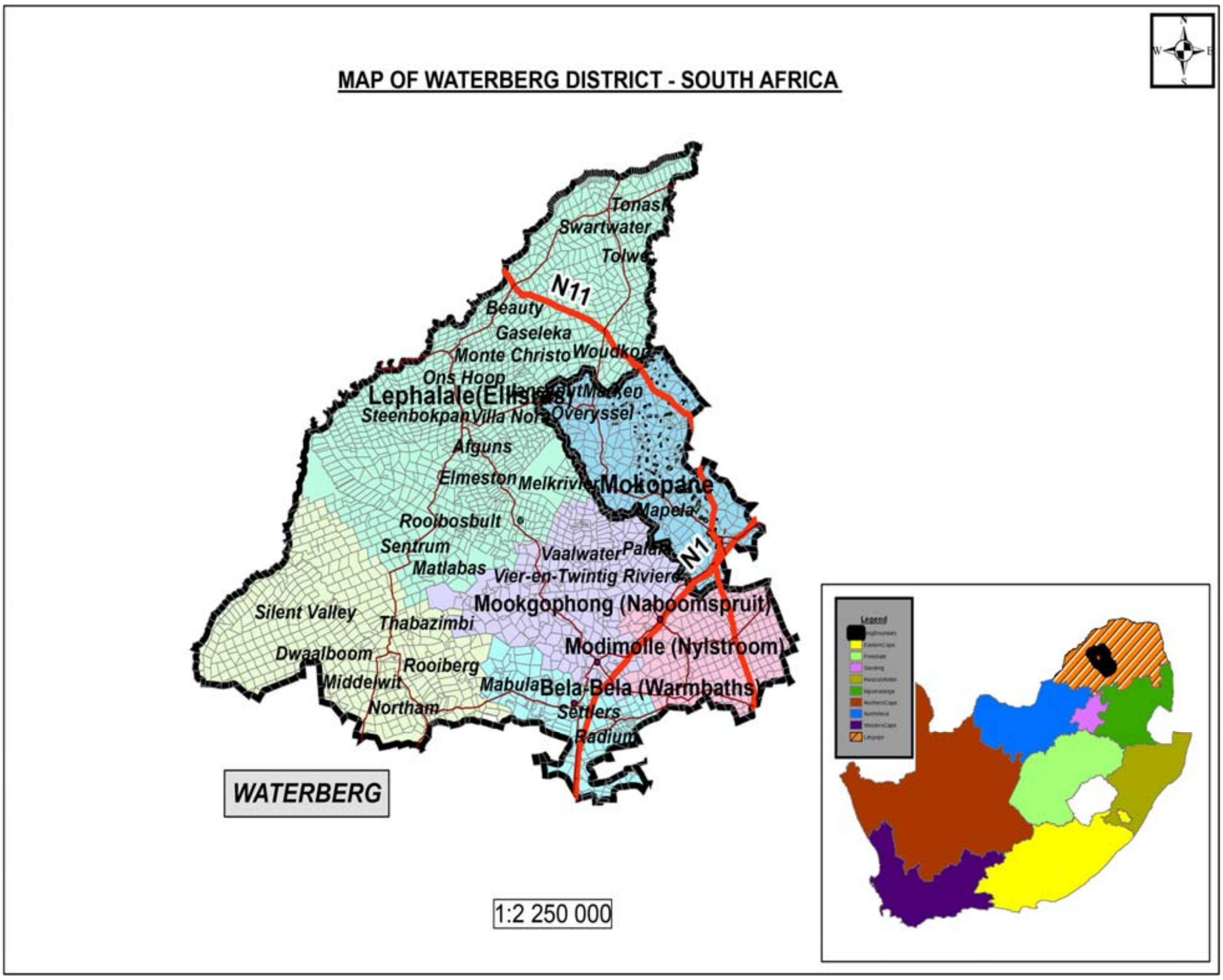

Figure 3.1: Map of Waterberg District in Limpopo Province of South Africa

Source: Waterberg District Municipality IDP (2013)

3.2.2 Research design

A transformative research design was applied using quantitative approach to study closed-ended data collected through farm survey, to study important issues on the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. More importantly, the entire thesis was written in the form of papers or articles that were chronologically arranged in chapters based on objectives stated in chapter 1. The design address issues of the land dispossession as well as to influence change on the marginalized farm beneficiaries, through the restitution programme. The rationale for using a transformative design was to upsurge the probability of the marginalized restituted farm beneficiaries being adequately represented, and to enable them to participate in the study. A quantitative approach was used to ensure that close-ended type of data were collected including records for the restituted farms in Waterberg district thereby conforming to a case study approach. Data from the farm beneficiaries was collected through a survey, using a structured questionnaire administered to the study participants on essential issues on farm production.

The study was based on the emancipatory research paradigm which denotes a group of research designs influenced by various philosophies and theories with a common theme of emancipating and transforming communities, through group action (Mertens, 2009). The paradigm differs from the positivists or post-positivists because of the belief that social reality is constantly changing (Kawulich, 2012). Emancipatory research paradigm adopts the stance that social reality is historically bound and is constantly changing, depending on social, political, cultural and power-based factors built into a theory that is consistently improved by relating it to practice (Neuman, 1997). The true knowledge in this context lies in the collective meaning-making by the people, which can inform individual and group actions that improves the lives of the people (Neuman, 1997). The second paradigm that was selected for the study was positivist paradigm that focuses on a quantitative approach and related instruments used to collect data to avoid bias and error (Kawulich, 2012). The study was anchored on the emancipatory research paradigm as the study focused on how farm beneficiaries can be emancipated from poverty and improve their livelihoods by utilizing the restituted farms effectively.

The advantages of quantitative approach for this study include the fact that the research paradigm is based on empirical evidence which ensures validity by a process of rigorous clarification, definition and use of pilot experiments checking their relevance and reliability using statistics (Chieng, 2009). On the other hand, the disadvantages of using only quantitative approach include the issue that the approach does not explain 'why' and 'how' social and economic factors contributing to the current study were affected. The approach concentrates more on counting numbers and statistics of how many instead of 'why' and 'how', hence, a quantitative approach in a research concentrate on closed-ended questions when collecting data (Lazar *et al*., 2010).

3.2.3 Population and sampling Methods

The target population for the study was 4 409 people who are farm beneficiaries from 32 restituted farms. Stratified sampling method based on convenient and probability type of sampling were used to select 448 respondents. The aim to choose stratified sampling method was to conveniently study different types of restituted farms and their impact on improving livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. As is shown in Table 3.1, the 32 restituted farms are differentiated according to the following seven categories: (a) livestock farming, (b) crop farming, (c) game farming, (d) livestock and crop farming, (e) game and livestock farming, (f) game and crop farming as well as (g) game, crop and livestock farming. The aim for using the stratified sampling method was to study the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries who come from the seven different categories of restituted farms. Out of the 448 respondents, 64 were executive members of the farms either as chairpersons or secretaries, hence, a chairperson and a secretary from each of the 32 farms formed part of the sampling size; the remaining 384 participants were ordinary farm beneficiaries.

3.2.4 Data collection methods

A questionnaire was used to collect data pertaining to production performance of restitution farms from 1995 to 2015. Prior to the interviews, initial contact with all the research participants was made telephonically, to prepare them for the data collection engagement. Specific date and time for engagement was agreed upon for each farm beneficiaries and the associated leaders. Observation method using an observation tool was also used to observe the day-to-day activities of the farm beneficiaries on the restituted farms. Before data collection, the tools were pre-tested with members who were not part of the study respondents to check the validity and reliability of the research tools. This was also done to check on any mistakes, whether the questions would yield what was required and how long it would take to interview an individual respondent. Errors were corrected and afterwards data collection commenced.

Table 3.1: Restituted farms in Waterberg District

Category	Name of farm	Local Municipality	Number of beneficiaries
1.Livestock farming	1.Moretele (Pienaarsrivie	Belabela	111
	2.Mawela Family	Belabela	37
	3.Ramorula community	Belabela	64
	4.Seema	Mogalakwena	103
	5.Ga Tjale Community	Mookgophong	99
	6. Madisha Community	Mookgophong	47
	7.Morongwa Community	Lephalale	200
SUB TOTAL	**7 farms**		**661**
2.Crop farming	8.Sundale farming	Mookgophong	160
	9. Baroka farming	Mookgophong	117
	10. De Hoop Community	Mookgophong	200
SUB TOTAL	**3 farms**		**477**
3.Game Farming	11.Belabela Community	Belabela	90
	12.Mosima Community Trust	Lephalale	333
	13.Majadibodu Tribal Trust	Lephalale	88
	14.Motse Community	Mogalakwena	489
SUB TOTAL	**4 farms**		**1000**
4.LiveStock& Crop farming	15.Lebelo CPA	Mogalakwena	119
	16 Baphalane Community	Thabazimbi	450
	17 Bolahlakgomo CPA	Mookgophong	18
	18.Letlhakaneng Community	Belabela	95
	19.Nosijeje	Belabela	91
	20.Koka Matlou Community	Mogalakwena	250
SUB TOTAL	**6 farms**		**1023**
5.Game farming & Livestock farming	21.Dilokwaneng	Thabazimbi	90
	22. Motlhabatse CPA	Thabazimbi	200
	23.Mabjaneng	Mogalakwena	401
	24.Ga Mashong Matlala	Belabela	174
	25.Batlhalerwa (Shongoane) Community	Lephalale	144
	26.Modimolle Community Trust	Modimolle	45
	27. Mabula Mosima	Lephalale	30
SUB TOTAL	**7 farms**		**1084**
6.Game farming & Crop farming	28.Shikoshito molantoa CPA	Lephalale	30
SUB TOTAL	**1 farm**		**30**
7. Livestock, crop & game farming	29. Seabi CPA	Mogalkwena	64
	30 Maphutlu Community	Mogalakwena	47
	31.Machikiri Community	Mogalakwena	144
	32.Matabane	Modimolle	79
SUB TOTAL	**4 farms**		**334**
GRANT TOTAL	**32 farms**		**4 409**

(Source: Regional land claims commission, Limpopo, 2014)

3.2.5 Data analysis method

For the quantitative study, the Statistical Package for the Social Science (SPSS version 25) was used to compute descriptive statistics and cross-tabulations of the farm beneficiaries within the restituted farms. The aim of using SPSS was to systematically reorganize raw quantitative data on a specifically developed form to analyse and to interpret descriptive statistics and rankings. Transcription of interviews, coding and computer spreadsheet as data analysis techniques were used to develop Pearson`s Chi-square; correlation and cross-tabulations were computed to determine the relationships of certain variables, such as year in which the farm was restored, income of the farms, income of the individual beneficiaries, education levels, age of beneficiaries, number of dependents within the beneficiaries'` households, number of years working on the farm, producing frequencies and production percentages. Glens (2011) defines data analysis as a process that involves organizing what the researcher has seen, heard, and read so that he or she can figure out what had been learned and make sense of what one has experienced. It is important for the researcher to ensure that all the identified mistakes during data management are corrected before data can be analysed.

Then data collected through non-participatory observation using a check list, was also transcribed to understand discoveries and insights from the farm beneficiaries. The process also helped to translate observations, provide access to discoveries and insights of the farm beneficiaries. Some information obtained through the questionnaire survey was analysed through remote sensing analysis method using a GIS tool to develop plotted maps. Added to this, variables that depicted trends on the production performance of the farms were analysed through the remote sensing method that was used to map the restituted farms, and to indicate graphs about their impact on the livelihoods of the restituted farms' beneficiaries through the GIS techniques. In addition, an analysis was used to transcribe behaviours and attitude of the farm beneficiaries obtained through an observation of their operations on their farms.

3.2.6 Validity and reliability of the study

Prior to the data collection process, the data collection tools were pre-tested at three selected restituted farms. The farms for pre-testing were selected from three different Municipalities, namely, Makgae farm in Mogalakwena Municipality, Lethlabile Youth farm in Mookgophong and Stirum farm in Polokwane Municipality, Capricorn District. The three farms only served as pre-testing stations and were not included in the data collection process. Pre-testing of the data collection tools was used to check the validity of the data collection instruments. Some flaws were identified and corrected before the actual data collection for the study commenced. Some of the flaws identified included spelling, similarity of questions and the sequence of the questions. These issues identified during pre-testing were addressed and the final data collection tool prepared. The validity and reliability of the study was done for all aspects of the entire thesis.

3.2.7 Ethical Considerations

During data collection the ethics elaborated below were adhered to but not limited to respect, avoiding harm to respondents, confidentiality, avoiding deception during research, security of data storage and permission to publish the study. Any study should highly consider ethics in all steps of research, and the researcher should be aware of the range of ethical obligations towards the participants in a research project (Seale, 2012). In addition, the researcher secured institutional clearance from the University of Venda Research Ethics Committee (UVREC) for permission to conduct the study. The ethics number was SARDF/16/IRD/07/2904. Secondly, the researcher secured permission in writing from DRDLR, WDM, Department of Agriculture, House of Traditional leaders and restituted farms to conduct the investigation. With regard to entering a community, the locally acceptable protocols were adhered to by the researcher by meeting with the relevant structures and agreeing on how and when to convene a meeting with the relevant stakeholders within the communities. This allowed the researcher to have an opportunity to interact with key people and to build a good relationship with them, in preparation for the research to be conducted. The researcher informed the participants about the research objectives and the study focus so that they are aware of the expected outcomes and the intentions of the researcher. The participants were also informed about their rights to withdraw from the research if they are not comfortable with the research proceedings. Their consent was sought for use camera and making use of their photos, which they agreed to. Then all the respondents signed the informed consent letter for participating in the research prior to the interviews. The respondents were interviewed within a reasonable minimum time of one hour per respondent. Finally, ethical considerations were also applied in the writing and presentation of all chapters of the thesis.

3.2.8. Limitation of the methodology used for the paper

One of the strength of a questionnaire is that it is a flexible research tool in collecting quantitative data, however, they sometimes provide incomplete responses or little information due to respondents who do not have sufficient education and knowledge about the farms. Nevertheless, this was solved by explaining the questions to such respondents using their local language and then writing down their responses. Further, to complement any missing information, a feedback session was organized to interact with all the participants for them to respond to some questions that were not answered properly. This also served as an opportunity for the researcher to give the findings of the study to the respondents. Triangulation of the data collection approaches, tools, techniques, and GIS, helped to mitigate the limitations identified during the study. The respondents did not honour the invitation to be interviewed. Out of 448 selected participants, 159 failed to participate because they were not available during the date of the study visit, however, more respondents from other restituted farms were interviewed to close the gap. Other farm beneficiaries who were not present during the study visit, managed to come and give their inputs during the feedback session that was organized immediately after the preliminary analysis of the data.

3.3 Results

3.3.1 Performance of the Farms

About 40.1 % of the respondents indicated that they *strongly agreed* while 27 % of them *agreed* that production levels of the farms have declined after the land was restored and given to the new owners. Some of the factors contributing to the decline in production levels of these restituted farms were identified as, lack of farming skills from the beneficiaries, conflicts and lack of interest in working on the farms by the beneficiaries. Some 12.5 % remained *undecided* on whether the production levels have declined or increased. Some farm beneficiaries were undecided because they did not have knowledge about the origin and history of the farms and how they obtained the farms (Table 3.2). When they were called onto the farms, beneficiaries were not told about their responsibilities when working on the farms; only 10.7 % of the respondents *strongly disagreed* with the notion that they have not seen improvement due to a decline of the production levels of the farms since restoration, while 9.7 % *disagreed* that farms performance has declined. Beneficiaries who disagreed to the notion that farm production had declined are those who are working through the guidance of the farm mentors who always do farming within the restituted farms.

Table 3.2: Performance of the restituted farms

Response	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Agree	78	27
Strongly agree	116	40.1
Undecided	36	12.5
Disagree	28	9.7
Strongly disagree	31	10.7
Total	**289**	**100.0**

3.3.2 Product markets of the restituted farms

The map in Figure 3.2 presents the scenario on product markets of the restituted farms. More than 56.0 % of the restituted farms' beneficiaries, in Waterberg District, indicated lack of market as reflected by the red colour on the map. They have no market for the crops and livestock due to reduced farm production and poor products that could not meet the market demands. About 30.1 % represented by light green colour on the map supplied or sold livestock to the local markets. The study revealed that out of the 32 farms under study, 5.5 % of the farms represented by amber colour on the map had accessed the national markets, however, slightly more than 8.3 % of the farms presented in dark green colour on the map had accessed the international markets; these were two farms in Belabela and Lephalale local municipalities that sold beef, eggs, green beans and butternuts. The same farms are also involved in tourism and as such, they attracted tourists for game farming. Table 3.3 and Figure 3.2 present a few of the restituted farms that supplied the international market. There were four game farms which are Belabela CPA, Mosima Community Trust, Mabula Mosima CPA and Seabi CPA that attracted international tourists who came and camped on some of the farms; consequently, income was generated and invested into the farm. It was also discovered during data collection that restituted farms do not have marketing strategy and officers to advise the beneficiaries on the product, prices and places to sell products after harvesting. It was also difficult for the farmers to plan for the market whereas the farms are not producing quality products.

Table 3.3: Product markets of Community Property Associations in Waterberg District from 1995 until 2015

Type of market	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Local market	87	30.1
National market	16	5.5
International market	24	8.3
No any market	162	56.0 %
Total	**289**	**100.0**

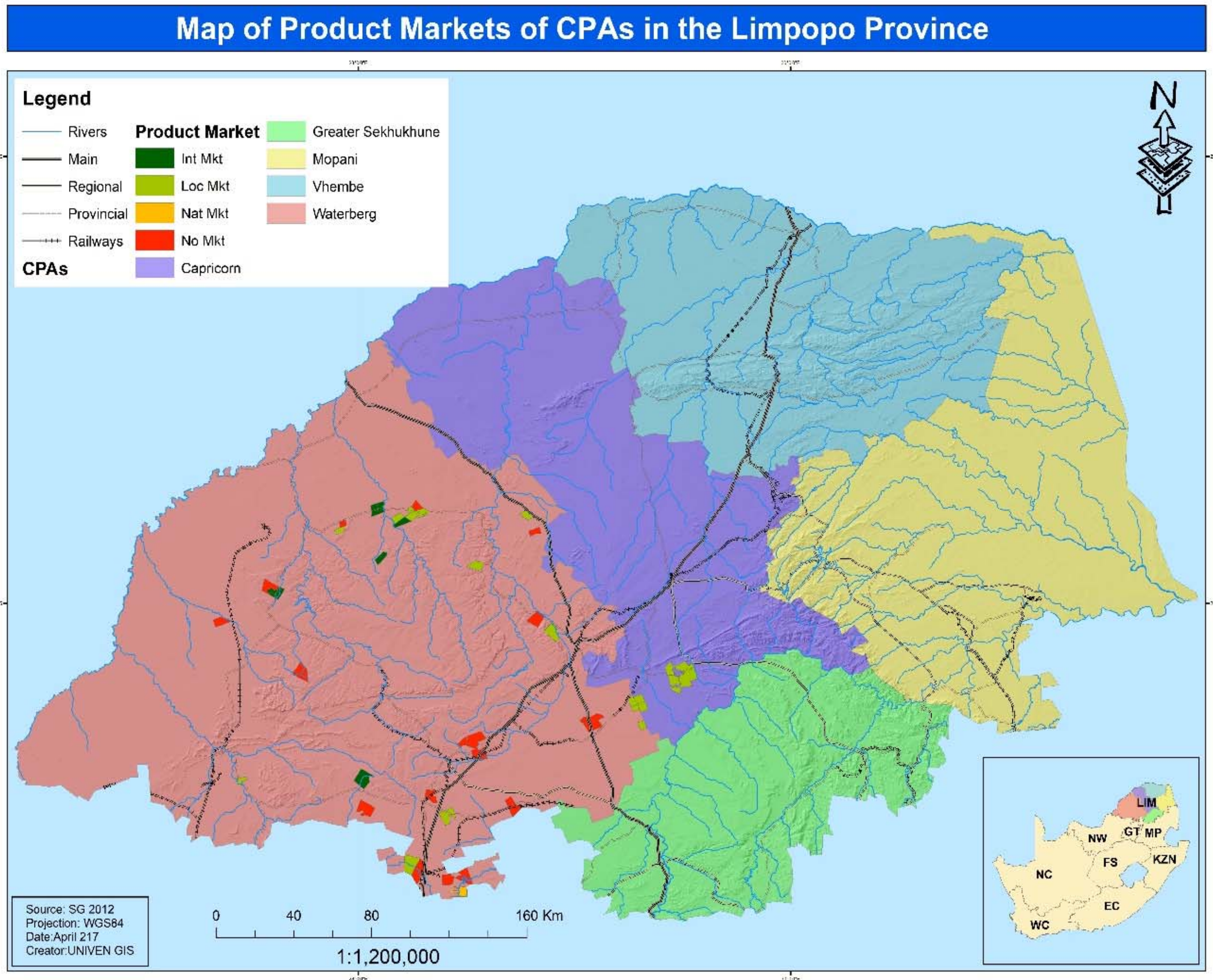

Figure 3.2: Map indicating markets for the Waterberg Restituted farm products

3.3.3 Product markets and education of the restituted farm beneficiaries' relationship

Table 3.4 presents the cross tabulation for access to market by the restituted farms based on the level of education of the farm beneficiaries. Among the 56.0 % of the farm beneficiaries who confirmed lack of market for the farm products, 46.9 % of them are for the beneficiaries who have grade 8-12, while 34.0 % are for the beneficiaries with grade 1-7 who are in majority. The majority of beneficiaries who also confirmed accessing international and national market are those with grade 8-12 followed by those with grade 1-7. The reason behind this confirmation was that the beneficiaries under those two categories of grades normally depend upon farming activities to survive, than graduates who depend upon other professional jobs rather than agriculture. The above scenario is supported by the low percentages of responses from the graduates and post-graduates. About 6.9 % of graduates and 2.8 % post-graduates responded as compared to 48. 1 % of those who have grade 8-12 and 33.2 % of beneficiaries with grade 1-7. There was no association between product market and education of respondents (x^2 = 15.61 P> 0.05). Most beneficiaries who have little education such as grade 1-7 and 8-12, who do not know much about farming, try to take initiatives to participate in farming matters. While beneficiaries who are highly educated as graduates and post graduates, do not view farming as an important activity, because they rely on their education to access other job opportunities than farming.

Table 3.4: Cross tabulation for Product markets and level of education of farm beneficiaries

Product market	**Level of Education**					**Total**
	No education	**Grade 1-7**	**Grade 8-12**	**Graduate**	**Post-graduate**	
Local market	7 8.0 %	32 36.8 %	39 45.9 %	5 5.7 %	3 3.4 %	88 100 %
National market	3 18.8 %	5 31.3 %	7 43.8 %	0 0.0 %	1 6.3 %	16 100 %
International market	0 0.0 %	4 16.7 %	17 70.8 %	3 12.5 %	0 0.0 %	24 100 %
We do not have market	15 9.3 %	55 34.0 %	76 46.9 %	12 7.4 %	4 2.5 %	162 100 %
Total	**25**	**96**	**139**	**20**	**8**	**289**

	8.7 %	**33.2 %**	**49.2 %**	**6.9 %**	**2.8 %**	**100 %**

3.3.4 Income trends for the Restituted Farms

The majority (64 %) of the restituted farms were not generating income. The red colour on the income map (Figure 3.4) indicates no income. The study confirmed that the majority of farm beneficiaries (64 %) do not generate income and cited reasons such as lack of production and funds to operate the farms. Another reason given was that some members are not committed to working on the farm. About 21.7 % of farm beneficiaries indicated that their farms represented by the colour orange generated between R1000-R20 000 (US$ 83. 75 – 1 675. 04 @ 1USD= 11-94 ZAR) while 3.8 % confirmed that their farms generated R50 000- R100 000 ((US$ 4 187.60 – 8 375.20 @ 1USD= 11-94 ZAR) per month represented by the light green colour (Figure 3.3).

3.3.5 Wages of farm beneficiaries

Almost all (84.6 %) farm beneficiaries from the 32 restituted farms have not benefitted from the restituted farms as represented by the colour red on the map (Figure 3.5). About 10.7 % farm beneficiaries on two farms, Mawela farm in Belabela local Municipality and Dilokwaneng Community Property Association (CPA) in Thabazimbi local Municipality confirmed receiving R100- R1000 (US$ 8. 37 – 83.75 @ 1USD= 11-94 ZAR) per month as represented by the colour orange on the map. About 5 % confirmed that only farm beneficiaries, represented by light green colour; Figure 3.4, from one farm called Belabela CPA in Belabela local Municipality received wages between R1001 and R5000 (US$ 83. 83 – 418. 76 @ 1USD= 11.94 ZAR) (Table 3.5). The same results are also indicated in the map (Figure 3.4). This farm is one of the examples of the restituted farms that has performed satisfactorily and is able to provide a better standard of living to the beneficiaries in Waterberg District.

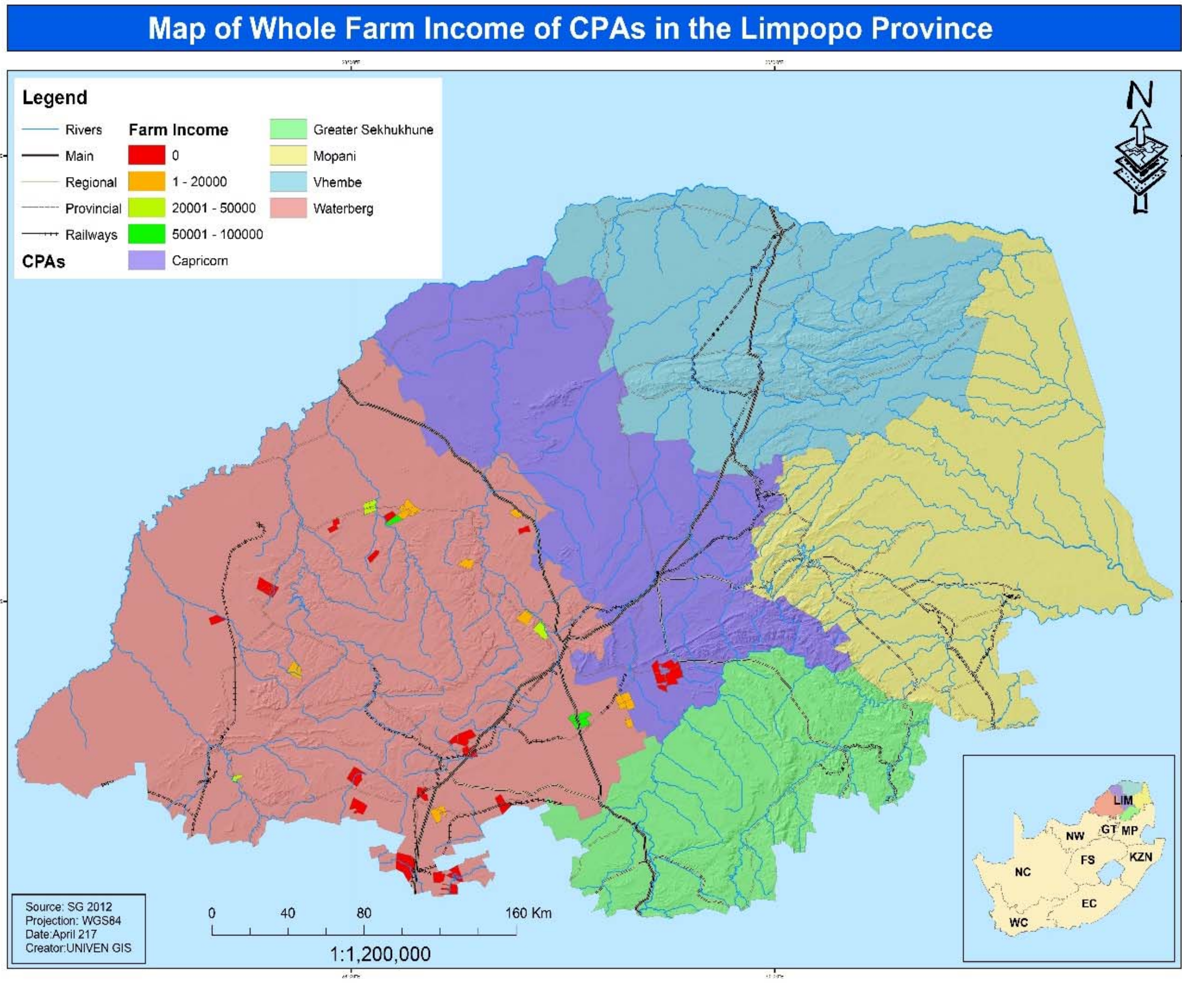

Figure 3.3: Map showing the income trend for the restituted farms in Waterberg District

Table 3.5: Wages of farm beneficiaries from 1995 until 2015

Wages in Rand (ZAR)	Income in US dollars (US$) @ 1USD= 11.94 ZAR exchange rate	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Nothing	None	245	84.6
R100- R1000	$ 8. 37 – $ 83.75	31	10.7
R1001- R5000	$ 83. 83 – $ 418. 76	13	4.5
Total		**289**	**100.0**

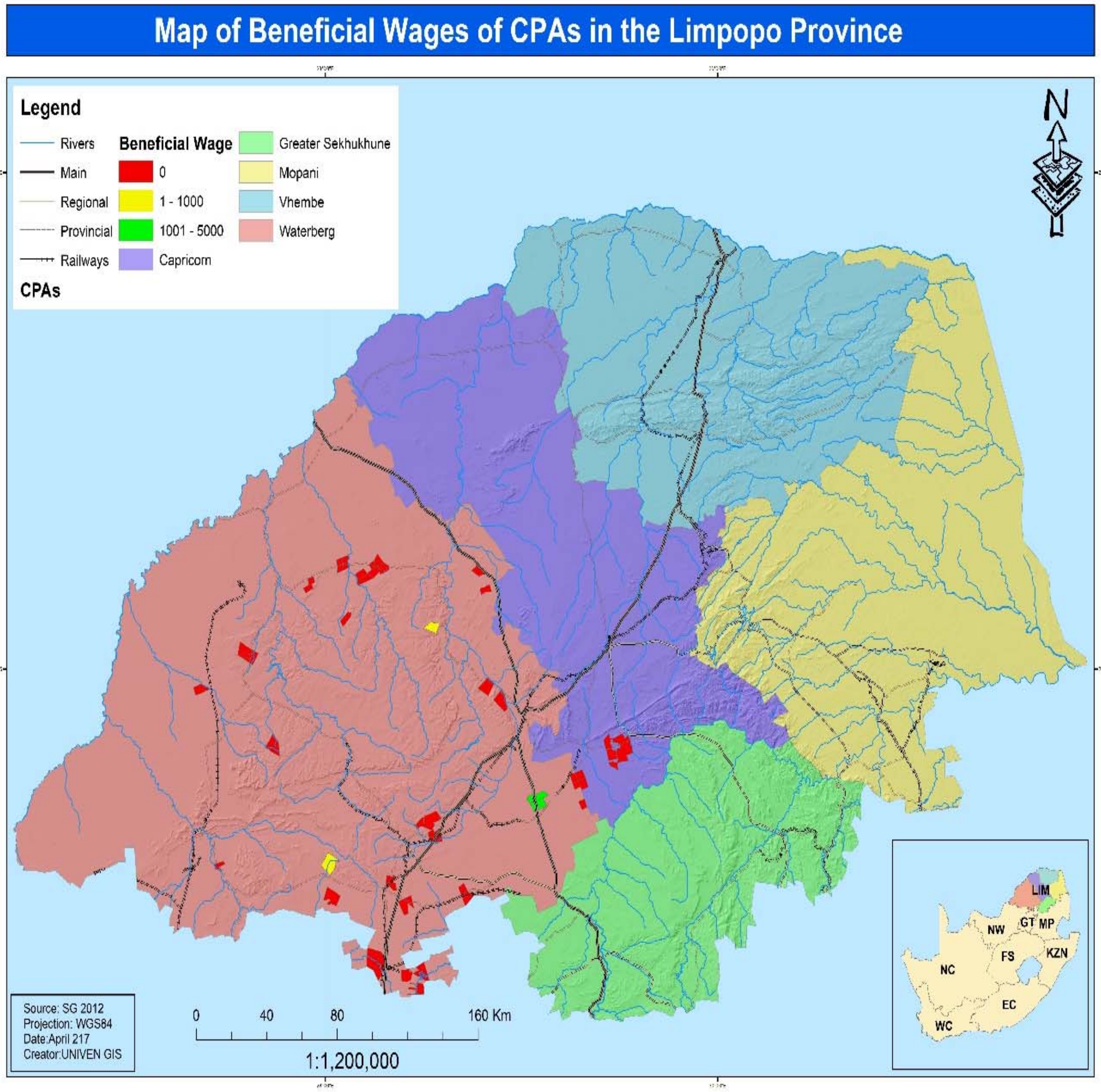

Figure 3.4: Map for wages of farm beneficiaries per Restituted farm in Waterberg District

3.3.6 The standard of living of restituted farm beneficiaries

Usually, unplanned changes in farms production that include declined production, decreased farm income, lead to minimal benefits for the restituted farms' beneficiaries, hence, the majority of the farm beneficiaries have not received benefits as was expected by the government. The benefits that were expected from the restituted farms were not possible because of the farms that were not being utilized. About 68.8 % of the farm beneficiaries who received farms between 2005 and 2009 *strongly agreed* to the notion that their standard of living has not improved. About 20.4 % of the farm beneficiaries *agreed* that standard of living has not changed, while 7.3 % of the farm beneficiaries *strongly disagreed*, and 1.0 % *disagreed* that their standard of living has changed. A few famers (2.4 %) remained *undecided* whether their lives had improved or not (Table 3.6).

Table 3.6: The standard of living for restituted farmers

Response	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Agree	59	20.4
Strongly agree	199	68.8
Undecided	7	2.4
Disagree	3	1.0
Strongly disagree	21	7.3
Total	**289**	**100.0**

3.4 Discussion of Results

Regarding the performance of the restituted farms in Waterberg District, the majority of farm beneficiaries confirmed that their farms have performed poorly, and have failed to generate sufficient income to improve livelihoods of the beneficiaries. The beneficiaries also agreed that farm production has declined after land was restored to the black owners. These was also supported by Manenzhe *et al.* (2016) that 73 % of the restituted farms have become unproductive after being owned by black farmers because of inexperienced farming. Although production of some farms improved, the overall trend shows deterioration in performance (Kirsten *et al.,* 2016). Moreover, the value chain was not available for the restituted farmers to take their products to the good market. The only value chain available was for the commercial farmers who are already well established. This contributed to insufficient or no income in the restituted farms. Poor performance of the land reformed farms was also experienced in Uganda where the government implemented an Agricultural Sector Programme Support (ASPS). The ASPS focused on poverty reduction and household food security (World Bank Appraisal report (WBAR), 2004). These ASPS targeted the agricultural sector in a broad sense to provide the livelihoods of small-scale farmers through increased production levels, in the rural areas (World Bank Appraisal report, 2004). They also focused on gender mainstreaming, livestock research, and supporting farmers' organisations with financial assistance however, the programme has not yielded good results as anticipated by the government (WBAR, 2004). Thus, according to Mulale *et al*. (2014), it is crucial that the productive capacity of the land is not compromised by the production systems it supports because both rural subsistence security and poverty reduction depend on the utilisation of land.

Market access is of critical importance in addressing poverty, sustainable development and poor livelihoods of people in the rural areas (Mabuza, 2016). Market trend of the restituted farms indicated that most of the farms do not have good markets for their products due to poor production of the farms. The main reason identified was that the majority of the farm beneficiaries lack innovative farming skills to deal with production in the restituted farms (Mabuza, 2016; Roger, 2017). None of the 32 farms accessed national market and only four farms managed to supply the international market by receiving tourists and selling of red meat. It is imperative that restituted farms should have markets for their products. If increases in productive efficiency are matched with good market access, particularly where agriculture remains an important economic sector, then a large number of small farms will provide a greater contribution to economic growth than a small number of large farms (Quan, 2006). Added to this, improved access to input and output markets is a key precondition for the transformation of the agricultural sector from subsistence to commercial production (Salami, 2010). According to the author, smallholder farmers must be able to benefit more from efficient markets and local-level value-addition, and be more exposed to competition. In the 32 restituted farms under the study, the majority of the farm beneficiaries said that they have not benefitted from the farms. For instance, China, the Far East and throughout West Africa, small farmers supplied international market with cash crops such as cocoa and cotton, vegetables, staple foods and meat for urban market, that has contributed to agricultural growth (Quan, 2006). Career, Technical and Agricultural Education (CTAE), however, is facing the problem of low quality raw material in Benin. The bags of soya delivered by the traders to the market of Glazoué often contained chaff, sand and not fully dry grains that turned black (Dedjelenou, 2017). The poor quality of the raw material not only affected the quality of the processed products CTAE was putting on the market, but it also reduced the cooperative's turnover while also damaging its equipment. With such a poor supply base, buyers have little control over the product they end up with (Dedjelenou, 2017). Once the turnover is reduced, benefits of the farm beneficiaries including livelihoods would not be adversely affected.

According to Luwanda & Stevens (2015), marketing availability and challenges were also experienced by Community Based Rural Land Development Project (CBRLDP) farm beneficiaries in Malawi. This was because the production inputs were only facilitated to bring out quantity not quality of produce, forgetting that products should meet certain standards at the market to have profitable margins (Luwanda & Stevens, 2015). The majority of the farm beneficiaries (84.2 %) in the CBRLDP confirmed that marketing of agricultural produce was a major challenge. The authors further said that beneficiaries lack access to knowledge support and agricultural inputs, hence, the marketing challenges implied that few land settlement beneficiaries were involved in the CBRLDP, and who consequently progressed into sustainable enterprises (Luwanda & Stevens, 2015). The majority of the farm beneficiaries in Malawi, therefore, have not benefitted from the project.

In Tanzania, services generally focused on increasing production through short-term technical packages, without paying attention to farmers' circumstances, markets, and sustainability (Salami *et al.,* 2010). Between 2013 and 2015, the number of producers linked to CTAE increased from 192 to 236, and local production from 82 to 228 tonnes because of the stronger business links. The producers' commitment motivated CTAE to deliver documents to them serving as a guarantee for obtaining a loan from micro-finance institutions (Dedjelenou, 2017). According to Tshuma (2013), smallholder farmers require information on current prices, forecast of market trends to assist farmers in planning markets for their products. This is in support of the advice given to farmers in the current study by the extensions officers. As elsewhere in Africa, institutions responsible for agricultural development need to be strengthened, with an emphasis on well-functioning markets and risk management (FAO, 2009). Support services or complementary development support should include assistance with productive and sustainable use of land, infrastructure, support, farm credit, agricultural inputs and access to markets for the farm outputs (Luwanda & Stevens, 2015). Additionally, Ozowa (1996) asserted that information on improved marketing practices, such as improved harvesting methods, and information on group marketing would enable small-scale farmers to group themselves. Out of the groups, farmers would have efficient sales through surplus and bulk transport of their products, however, in the Waterberg District, most of the restituted farms were not utilised; out of 32 farms only two farms situated in Belabela local Municipality were successful. Grouping of the farms for marketing could not happen with two farms that are producing different products, although one similar activity that the two farms are doing is livestock, such as cattle.

Income from the restituted farms serves as one of the indicators for success, thus, agricultural productivity is one of the key determinants of high and sustained agricultural growth, and in fact a key determinant of its growth over a longer term (Salami, 2010). The current study, however, revealed that most of the farms have not generated any income during the study visit because of lack of production, lack of commitment by the farm beneficiaries, lack of funds and resources; less than five from the thirty two restituted farms in Waterberg District has performed well. This trend of lack of production of the restituted farms has been ongoing from 1995 until 2015, hence most of the farm beneficiaries abandoned the farms and looked for the alternative jobs to get a stable income. These findings clearly show that something needs to be done to assist these farm beneficiaries. Binswanger-Mkhize (2014) support the current study that there are few CPAs and production co-operatives that operate successfully in farming. At least half of farms have not produced any benefits for the beneficiaries; apart from rental income, which is set well below the market rate, therefore it was not benefiting the farm beneficiaries. The main benefit to the community was in the form of profit-sharing that is not significant to the farm beneficiaries at all.

In Limpopo Province, there is an example of a commercial farm, Zebediela Citrus Farm. This citrus farm has been widely described as the largest citrus producer in the southern hemisphere and it has led to the establishment of a strategic partnership between the Bjatladi Community Property Association (CPA), the claimant, the current owner of the 5,903-ha property, the Zebediela Workers' Trust, and a strategic partner called Henley Farm Properties (Pty) Ltd (Hall, 2007). These three entities comprises of the operating company, in which Bjatladi CPA owns 30 % of shares, while the other partners, the Workers' Trust and the strategic partner own 15 and 55%, respectively. Only the strategic partner was required to buy shares; the Agriculture Rural Development Corporation (ARDC) transferred shares to the others. In terms of the restitution settlement agreement, the strategic partner will transfer 1% of the total shares to the Bjatladi CPA each year for five years, until it owns only 50% and the CPA has 35 % (Hall, 2007). The land was transferred with title to the claimant community but, as part of the Settlement Agreement, was subject to a 15-year lease agreement with a rental set at R1 million per annum. When the 15-year lease expires, the strategic partner was to transfer all its shares to the CPA. While ensuring a source of cash income for the CPA, this agreement precludes other potential non-financial benefits that might have been gained through direct use of the land by members of the claimant community. Another example was the Groenfontein case study which demonstrated an absence of post-transfer support and pre- settlement planning, which led to the failure of the project in the first three years after settlement. The farm has not improved the livelihood of any claimant. Instead, claimants pursued the lowest risk option of leasing out their land, first to the former owner, and later to a small group of its better- off members to bringing about a small income stream to the Trust, however, there are no tangible benefit for claimants (Hall, 2007). This assertion was also noticed in the current study.

The study further revealed that most of the farms were not able to pay wages for their farm beneficiaries because of the poor income that the farms received. The majority of beneficiaries have not received any material benefit from the restitution farms (Department of Rural Development and Land Reform, 2007). Matukane (2011) added that, most of the farm beneficiaries across all the restitution projects have received no material benefit whatsoever from restitution, whether in the form of cash income or access to land. Many have not moved onto the land, either because they are restricted from doing so, as in the case of leasing out of land or a result of delayed land-use plans or strategic partnerships that were not forthcoming post-transfer, as support to the new farmers. Another example, is the situation with the Shigalo beneficiaries. Only a small sub-group of community members have benefited through access to employment, as part of the benefits, instead of the entire community (Matukane, 2011). Generally, farm beneficiaries at Waterberg district have not realised changes in their livelihoods while they have ownership of the land.

3.5 Conclusion

From 1995 to 2015, most of the restituted farms lacked market for their products due to poor production and lack of funds to manage the farms, therefore, beneficiaries should be provided with innovative farming skills such as conventional farming that would improve quality products in the restituted farms. If quality products are produced at the farms, products demand would increase; lack of quality products has caused beneficiaries not to receive any benefits in the form of income or employment. Out of 32 farms understudy, only three accessed local market, while two of them in Belabela area managed to access international market, as the farms attracted tourists from other countries. Generally, the farms have not made any changes to the farmers' livelihoods in the Waterberg District. It is therefore recommended that both the government and private sectors should support restituted farmers through production, marketing strategies and capacitation for improved productivity and attraction of markets. Furthermore, restituted farms should have marketing officers on each farm to assist in advising beneficiaries on how to produce quality products that are in high demand at the market and improve market access. When farm production is improved, there would be sufficient income coming into the farms that could create more job opportunities to benefit the farm beneficiaries who work on the farms. These findings have created an opportunity to introduce the next chapter which concentrates on the satisfaction of the restituted farms' beneficiaries with performance of the farms in Waterberg District.

CHAPTER 4 : SATISFACTION OF RESTITUTED FARMS BENEFICIARIES WITH PERFORMANCE OF FARMS IN WATERBERG DISTRICT OF LIMPOPO PROVINCE, SOUTH AFRICA

ABSTRACT

Post 1994, the government of South Africa implemented land restitution as one of the legs of the land reform programme. The purpose of this implementation was to promote equality and land ownership between the white and black people, and enhance the livelihoods of the restituted farm' beneficiaries. This study determined the extent to which the farm beneficiaries are satisfied with the performance of the restituted farms. A quantitative approach was used on a transformative research design to study closed-ended data from participants who were selected using stratified random sampling procedure. Interviews, photo-voice and non-participatory observation methods were additionally used to collect data through qualitative approach. The Statistical Package for the Social Science (SPSS version 25) was used to compute descriptive statistics and cross-tabulations in the study while qualitative data was analysed using transcribing analysis. The key findings of the research revealed that participation in the restituted farms was dominated by males with 73.0 % as compared to 27.0 % of the female counterparts. The study further revealed that 77.2% of the farm beneficiaries were not satisfied with the performance of the farms. About 60.5% of the farm beneficiaries confirmed that their livelihoods were not changed by the restituted farms due to lack of farm income, while 90.3% reported that the farms did not create job opportunities for the beneficiaries. Out of the 289 farmers interviewed, 122 who were above 50 years stated that they did not receive income at the farms, while 19 of them stated that they received R50 000-R100 000 per annum? None of those less than 20 years received income at the farms, hence, the study concluded that the livelihoods of most farm beneficiaries had not changed since restoration of their farms. This was due to lack of farm production, lack of basic farming skills and conflicts among the farm beneficiaries. It is recommended that strategies should be implemented to assist the restituted farmers so that they achieved their goals at the farms.

Key words: Farm beneficiary, farm performance, land ownership, land restitution, livelihoods, satisfaction

4.1 Introduction

Many countries have implemented land reform programmes to address challenges such as poverty, inadequate agricultural farm performance and inequality, especially in rural areas (Luwanda & Stevens, 2015). These programmes to implement land reform, were to ensure that restituted farms beneficiaries are satisfied with the performance of the restituted farms. The history of land dispossession in Southern Africa, in the settler colonies has been a crucial factor in the postcolonial dynamics of the region (O`Laughlin *et al*., 2013). In order to redress the colonial imbalances in land reform and mitigate the struggles over land, numerous measures have been put in place (Pilossof, 2016). In support of this, Deininger *et al.* (2009) mentioned that land reform incentives are beyond the equitable redress, but also must address productivity and improved livelihoods. Among smallholder farmers in India, women remain particularly vulnerable (King& Mason, 2001; Kanchi, 2010), and encountered major barriers to farming compared to their male counterparts (Desai & Joshi, 2014). Attaining equitable land access across race, gender and class, requires that those in need of secure rights to land work together with land owners in finding social solutions to the historical and contentious social problem of landlessness (Operation Phakisa Programme, 2016). Adding to this, Mafa *et al*., (2015) indicate that land is very important because it is the core of agricultural production in the sub-region, as such disadvantaged people deserve agricultural land.

A survey conducted by the Rural Support Service (RSS) in Latvia, confirmed that unused agricultural land in 2014 was 294 thousand hectares accounting for 12% of the total agricultural land (Parsova & Kapostins, 2015). Adding to this, the study conducted by the Latvia University of Agriculture confirmed that 62.9% of the land in Latvia was under-utilized (Parsova & Kapostins, 2015). This means that most of the land was not used for effective agricultural production (Pilvere, 2012). In Ukraine in Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR) then, land reform considered as more efficient market-oriented farms for land use instead of the poor people who do not have land (Kovaliv & Aleknavicius, 2013). The authors further mentioned that 43 000 farms that consisted of 4.3 million hectares were given to big cooperatives and private individual farmers in Ukraine (Kovaliv & Aleknavicius, 2013). Unfortunately, the system prevented the poor farmers producing and participating in bigger agricultural markets.

In South Africa, land restitution was criticised for not contributing to socio-economic development and transformation of lives of the restituted farms' beneficiaries (Beyers, 2013).

Under the land restitution initiative, black people are given back the property that was taken away from them under apartheid legislation. The goal of this land restitution programme was to promote equality and land ownership between the races, in order to utilise the land productively to enhance beneficiaries` livelihoods (Belinkie, 2015). This paper aimed to provide findings of whether farm beneficiaries are satisfied or not with the performance of their restituted farms. Although land has always played a vital role in rural development in South Africa (Hoeks *et al*., 2014), lack of farming skills as one of the challenges among the farm beneficiaries undoubtedly led to farm performance problems, such as poor production (Binswanger-Mkhize, 2014; Chapter 3 and Appendix 3) and consequently, dissatisfaction from the farm beneficiaries with regard to the performance of the restituted farms. The Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (2013) indicated that the DRDLR allocated 35 restitution farms to beneficiaries in Waterberg District to improve their livelihoods and to satisfy them, however, it is not clear if this objective was met, hence the impetus to conduct the current study.

4.2 Methodology

Two research paradigms were used for the study. The first was emancipatory research paradigm using quantitative approach with closed-ended responses to investigate the satisfaction of the restituted farms' beneficiaries with performance of the farms. The paradigm provided data on how beneficiaries make collective decisions that can inform individuals and group action to improve the lives of the beneficiaries. A positivist paradigm was also used to focus on quantitative study to relate instruments used to collect data to alleviate potential bias and error (Kawulich, 2012). Structured questionnaire was used to collect data through one-on-one interview. Non-participatory observation was used to observe day-to-day activities, such as production by the farm beneficiaries and their commitment when they operate at the farms. Photo-voice method was also used to collect data through photography whereby beneficiaries took photos on their own. More information about the methodology and the paradigm used for the study was discussed in Chapter 3 section 3.2.

4.2.1 Study area

The study was conducted at Waterberg District Municipality. A detailed description of the study area and the map are provided in Chapter 3, Section 3.2.1

4.2.2 Research design

A quantitative approach was used on a transformative research design for the current study during which closed-ended data collected through farm survey. The rational for using quantitative approach was to study important issues on the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries, while the rationale for using transformative design was to upsurge the marginalized restituted farms' beneficiaries to ensure that they are fully represented in the study. When the beneficiaries are represented, they would feel encouraged to participate in the study, and give inputs to improve their livelihoods. More information about the research design was discussed in Chapter 3 Section 3.2.2.

4.2.3 Population and sampling Methods

A total of 4 409 participants was the population size for the study that included farm beneficiaries as well as farm executive members. The sample size of 448 was selected using stratified sampling method and comprised of 64 executive members of the farms who were chairpersons and secretaries, that is, one chairperson and one secretary from each of the 32 farms were sampled. Another 384 was farm beneficiaries who were not part of the farm executive management. The above information on the population and sampling was discussed in detail in Chapter 3 Section 3.2.3.

4.2.4 Data collection methods

Triangulation in this chapter was applied by using different data collection methods found within one design to extrapolate the meaning inherent in the data to enhance the reliability of the study results. Fusch & Ness (2015) added that triangulation add depth to the data that is collected to support a direct link between triangulation and data saturation. Triangulating data from multiple data collection sources found within one design (Fusch *et al.,* 2018), was done when the same questions were asked in three different data collection tools such as questionnaire, photo-voice and non-participatory observation tool to extrapolate the meaning. A one-on-one interview and non-participatory observation methods were used to collect data from 289 respondents. These were 32 chairpersons of the farms, 32 secretaries, and 225 farm beneficiaries from the restituted farms; research participants were interviewed using a questionnaire. In addition, a photo-voice was also used and where it was possible, the farm beneficiaries took photographs of their own farm which they discussed with a view to finding solutions to the challenges pertaining to the farm. Observation was also conducted on the farms during the interviews to find out the status of the farms. More detailed information was provided in Chapter3 section 3.2.4

4.2.5 Data analysis

Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS version 25) was used to compute descriptive statistics and cross-tabulations of the farm beneficiaries. Furthermore, photo-voice data was transcribed, so that farm beneficiaries could as a collective, analyse photos and voices to bring meaning or suggested solutions about their challenges. Transcribed photos taken by the farm beneficiaries themselves were intended to bring meaning and solutions to the challenges they had experienced. Finally, data from the observation was analysed to study behaviours of the farm beneficiaries on the farms. The data analysis procedures were explained in detail in Chapter 3 section 3.2.5.

4.2.6 Limitation of the methodology used

The study identified limitations when collecting data using the photo-voice method. During the taking of photos including of the beneficiaries, some were not comfortable even though they had agreed by signing consent form at the beginning of the study. All who were not comfortable were called, and the researcher explained for the second time that photos are taken only for study purpose; then the participants understood and continued with the process of photo-voice data collection without any further problem. Another limitation identified was with the observation method. In certain restituted farms, some non-verbal behaviour could easily be observed, for example, disrespect from the farm beneficiaries who were reserved and not talking during the discussion of the farm photos. The researcher circumvented these limitations by creating second session of farm photo discussion by getting each of the farm member to say what he/she knows about the farm.

4.2.7 Ethical Considerations

The ethics elaborated below were adhered to for the study. These included confidentiality and respect when collecting data from the farm beneficiaries in particular when taking photos of the farms and beneficiaries; information was not divulged to different farm beneficiaries unless consent had been sought. The researcher and the beneficiaries agreed by signing a consent form that the photos taken should be published only to serve the purpose of the study. Avoiding harm to respondents during research was one of the ethics that the researcher observed to avoid hurting the beneficiaries. The researcher was aware of a range of ethical obligations that she had towards the farm beneficiaries who are participants in the research. Added to this, the researcher secured institutional clearance from the University of Venda Research Ethics Committee (UVREC) for permission to conduct the study. The clearance number was SARDF/16/IRD/07/2904. The researcher informed the participants about the research objectives, the expected outcomes and the intentions of the researcher. Furthermore, the researcher informed the farm beneficiaries about their rights to withdraw from the research if they are not happy about the study's procedures.

4.3 Results

4.3.1 Participation in Restituted Farms in terms of Gender of the farm beneficiaries

The government of South Africa supports land restitution programmes that empower women who are regarded as the pillars in the households, to participate in land reform projects in order to help them support their families. Although this is the aim, the results of this study reveal that males (73.0 %) were the dominant participants in the restituted farms as compared to their female counterparts (27.0 %).

4.3.2 Quality of the Products

In terms of the quality of the products from the restituted farms, 43.9 % of the respondents indicated that products were poor and as such, they were not suitable for the agricultural markets (Table 4.1). About 21.8 % were of the opinion that products were of moderate quality because some products could be sold whereas others could not be sold. About 15.9 % indicated that their

Products were *very good* while 18.3 % confirmed that their products were *good*. The beneficiaries who confirmed that their products are very good, are those who used their previous farming experience that they gained while they were under the control of the former white farm owners. The photographs in Figure 4.1 below are showing cattle that over-grazed more than a hector of land at Die Hoop farms. Another photograph shows cabbages at Lethlakaneng CPA that were not good for the market. This indicated clearly the lack of farming skills among the farm beneficiaries.

Table 4.1: Quality of the Farm Products

Response	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Very good	46	15.9
Good	53	18.3
Moderate	63	21.8
Poor	127	43.9
Total	**289**	**100.0**

Figure 4.1: Photographs showing poor utilisation of the farm at Lethlakaneng farm with poor cabbages and over-grazing by cattle at Die Hoop farm in Belabela Municipality

4.3.3 Cross tabulation for Age categories of farm beneficiaries and farm income generated per month

Most respondents (64.3 %) indicated that there was no income generated on the farms, raising issues such as lack of production inputs, equipment and finance to kick start production process. The trends on the income of the restituted farms presented in Chapter three also indicated that farms were not generating income. Table 4.2 presents the percentages of farm income in US dollars. Table 4.3 shows that about 21.7 % of the respondents indicated that their farms generated between R500 and R20 000 ($ 41.87 – $ 1 675.04 @ 1USD= 11.94 ZAR) while 5.8 % respondents indicated that their farms generated R20 000-R50 000 (1 675.04-- $ 4 187.60); 4.1 % of the farm beneficiaries confirmed that their farms generated between R50 000 and R100 000 (4 187.60- $ 8 375.20 @ 1USD= 11.94 ZAR), while 3.8 % said they generated R100 000 and above (8 375.20 and above @ 1USD= 11.94 ZAR). About two farm beneficiaries who were youth, aged less than 20 years, and eight who were aged between 20 and 25, as well as one aged between 26 and 30 confirmed that they do not receive any income from the farms. The other eight youth, aged between 31 and 35 also confirmed that they received nothing from their farms. In addition, respondents aged between 41 and 45, and those who are 50 years and above also confirmed that they received nothing from the restituted farms.

Table 4.2: Farm income in Rands and US dollars

Income in Rand (ZAR)	**Income in US dollars (US$) @ 1USD= 11.94 ZAR exchange rate**	**Percentage Proportion of respondents (%)**
No income at all	None	64.3
500 –20 000	41.87 – US$ 1 675.04	21. 7
20 000 –50 000	1 675.04-- US$ 4 187.60	5.8
50 000–100 000	4 187.60- US$ 8 375.20	4.1
100 000 and above	US$ 8 375.20 and above	3.8
Total		**100**

Table 4.3: Cross tabulation for Age categories of beneficiaries and Farm income generated per month

Age	No income	R500 - R20 000 (US$41.87— US$ 1 675.04)	R20 000 - R50 000 (US$ 1675.04— US$ 4 187.60)	R50 000-R100 000 (US$ 4 187.60- US$ 8 375.20)	Total
Less than (20 years)	2	0	0	0	2
20-25	8	3	2	0	13
26-30	1	1	0	0	2
31-35	8	2	0	2	12
36-40	5	2	0	0	7
41-45	28	2	2	1	33
46-50	12	5	2	1	20
More than 50	122	48	11	19	200
Total	**186**	**63**	**17**	**23**	**289**

4.3.4 Jobs created for the farm beneficiaries

About 90.3 % (261) of respondents indicated that restituted farms created less than 50 jobs during the period 2005 to 2015. Most of the farm beneficiaries who confirmed that less than 50 jobs were created upto 2015 were those aged between 20 and 35 who are mainly youth. The reasons stated by the farm beneficiaries were that farms have not been operating since occupation, while other farms were abandoned because of the internal fights. On the other hand, 7.9 % of the farm beneficiaries aged between 36 and 45 confirmed that their farms have created between 50-100 jobs (Figure 4.2). Finally, beneficiaries who were more than 50 years of age confirmed that farms had created 150 jobs and above citing that older people enjoy working in the farms even if there is no income (Figure 4.2).

The issues on jobs created by the restituted farms were also discussed through photo-voice at Morongoa Community Property Association (CPA) in Lephalale Municipality, whereby the majority of farm beneficiaries confirmed that they struggle to survive from the restituted farms due to shortage of jobs on the restituted farms (Figure 4.3). Based on photo-voice discussions, the farm beneficiaries highlighted that restituted farms should be supported with sufficient funds that could help farms to produce in order to improve job creation on the farms. They further mentioned that if farms are not allocated enough funds, the objective of job creation for the beneficiaries, would be compromised (Figure 4.3).

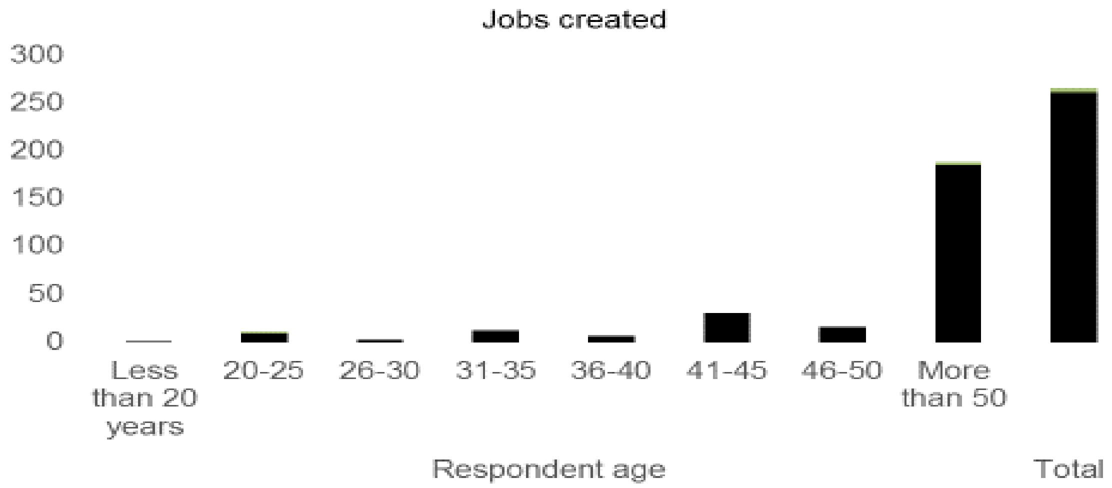

Figure 4.2: Jobs created for the farm beneficiaries

Figure 4.3: Photo-voice discussion at Morongoa CPA farm in Lephalale Municipality

4.3.5 Salaries for the farm beneficiaries

The majority (83.3 %) of the respondents indicated that they had benefited nothing in terms of salaries or wages from the restituted farms, while 10.7 % reported that they had received between R500-R1000 ($ 41.87 - $ 83.75 @ 1USD= 11.94 ZAR) from the farms as their benefits (Table 4.4). About 4.8 % cases confirmed that they receive salaries between R1000 and R5000 (83.75 - $418.76). Finally, Table 4.4 indicates that 1.0 % of cases represented farm beneficiaries who received salaries of more than R5000 ($418.76) per month. The key finding was that the majority of the farm beneficiaries (83.3 %) are not benefiting at the end of the month. Furthermore, the point above was confirmed by the majority of farm beneficiaries who are more than 50 years of age that they do not receive any benefits at the end of the month

4.3.6 Satisfaction with farm support

Close to three quarters of the respondents (77.2 %) reported that they were not satisfied with the agricultural advisory support received from Agricultural Extension Advisors. It was also noted that there was lack of financial support from financial institutions and DRDLR, however, it was found that about 22.8 % of cases were satisfied with the support from different stakeholders mentioned above. One of the factors contributing to the satisfaction was that, they had already received financial support through recapitalisation and development programme provided by DRDLR which also assisted them in the farms' operation.

Table 4.4: Salaries for the farm beneficiaries

Respondent age	Salary Ranges: Nothing	R500- R1000 (US$ 41.87- US$ 83. 75)	R1000-R5000 (US$83.75- US$ 418.76)	R5000 (US$ 418.76) and above	Total
Less than 20 years	2	0	0	0	2
20-25	8	4	1	0	13
26-30	1	0	1	0	2
31-35	10	1	1	0	12
36-40	7	0	0	0	7
41-45	26	4	2	1	33
46-50	18	1	1	0	20
More than 50	169	21	8	2	200
Total	**241**	**31**	**14**	**3**	**289**

4.4 Discussion

One of the principles of land reform is to ensure that women are prioritised in land reform projects (Maboa, 2014), however, the study reflected the skewedness in terms of women participation in income generation, land reform projects and employment opportunities in the restituted farms. It was also found that men were still in the majority as compared to women who participated in the restituted farms. The current study's findings are supported by the study conducted by Maboa (2014) on socio-economic analysis of land reform projects in Elias Motsoaledi Municipality, Limpopo Province. Those results indicated that women were represented by 40 % as compared to 60 % of males in the land reform farms, although some women in Zimbabwe were able to acquire some land, they were however negatively affected by the land reform programme in that they received very little state support (Moyo &Yeros 2005). In Ghana, from estimated 52 % of women who were engaged in agricultural work, about 70 % of them were involved in subsistence crop production, and 90 % provided labour by being involved in marketing farm produce (Kachika, 2009), showing that women experienced more challenges pertaining to land acquisition than their male counterparts. The government of South Africa, hence, should encourage more women to participate in the restituted farms by supporting them with more funds. In sub-Saharan Africa, women are viewed as the backbone of smallholder agriculture (FAO, 2011), similarly, in the South African context, women are identified as key to rural development strategies of the government programmes including the land restitution programme (Reddy *et al.* (2016). Despite interventions brought by land reform, the restitution programme aimed to alleviate poverty and transform the socio-economic status of the restituted farm beneficiaries, has not achieved this aim. The results reveal that the majority of people agreed to the fact that performance of the restituted farms was not satisfactory and the livelihoods of the beneficiaries has remained the same. The majority (60 %) of the beneficiaries agreed that their livelihoods had not improved. They claimed that they are suffering more now than before they received the restituted farms. In support of the above study findings, Lahiff & Li (2012) alluded that for the past sixteen years, there is little or no evidence to suggest that land reform has led to improved farm efficiency, improvement of livelihoods, job creation or economic growth, hence, most of the beneficiaries were not satisfied with the performance of the restituted farms.

In Limpopo Province, the utilization of land acquisition and settlement grants in some Community Property Associations (CPAs), has been clouded with misunderstanding, misconceptions and dissatisfaction among the farm beneficiaries (De Villiers & Kwaw, 1999). In support of this, Daniels *et al*. (2014) proved the unsuccessful outcomes of land reform projects in three rural communities, namely, Mashishimale (Limpopo Province), Momphela (Kwazulu-Natal) and Ebenhaeser (Western Cape). These three rural communities are located in areas that are suitable for agriculture, however, it was found that the beneficiaries preferred securing employment rather than engaging in small-scale agricultural activities, especially in cases where households had no access to capital, regular water supply, labour and fencing (Daniels *et al.,* 2014). This automatically discouraged farm beneficiaries from participating in the restituted farms because there were no benefits that they received from the farms.

Quality is one of the four core aspects of marketing in all organisations, including the restituted farms, however**,** the findings of the study revealed that most farm beneficiaries indicated that quality of produce on their farms was very poor. A clear indication of this is that, there would not be any income from the farms; this would compromise the benefits that farm beneficiaries were supposed to receive from the farms. The photographs in Figure 4.1 indicate the poor quality of the products that were produced within the two mentioned farms above, and in other restituted farms in the Waterberg District. In the majority of the restituted farms, it was observed that nothing was taking place with regard to production except a few farms across the Waterberg District, hence, it is critical to note that improved access to input and output markets is a key precondition for the transformation of the agricultural sector from subsistence to commercial production (Salami *et al*., 2010). According to Operation Phakisa Programme (OPP) (2016), rural areas generally suffer from “thin” markets, while the formal market structures at the national level tend to shut new and small producers out of the richer areas of the country. These OPPs are programmes implemented by the Departments of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries as well as Land Reform and Rural Development with the aim of transforming the agricultural sector towards an inclusive rural economy and to achieve “Food for all and 1 million jobs by 2030.” Furthermore, low income and limited local demand make it difficult for the local producers to enter the market (Operation Phakisa Programme, 2016). In turn, limited local demand makes it less worthwhile for private investors and producers to set up marketing institutions in rural areas. This indicates that the economy in rural areas has not benefited from land reform conducted post-1994 in South Africa (Operation Phakisa Programme, 2016), something needs to be done to ensure that agricultural products in the rural areas are in demand to increase income for the local farm producers

Similar scenario of poor marketing of products was experienced in Ethiopia, Kenya, Tanzania and Uganda where agriculture is the backbone of their economies. These countries in East Africa where agriculture is dominated by smallholder farmers who occupied the majority of the land and produced most of the crop and livestock (Salami *et al.,* 2010), however, these four studied East African countries are still grappling with marketing of both agricultural inputs and outputs, with markets not adequately equipped to serve the needs of the poor (Salami *et al.,* 2010). If the farmers are more experienced, they would be able to produce more products that are good for the market because of the farming skills that they have acquired. The government should consider farming skills development to restituted farm beneficiaries, to enable them to produce good marketable products. Adding to this, Matshe (2009) indicated that smallholder farmers should be encouraged to produce on their farms to enhance agricultural growth and livelihoods of the beneficiaries. Additionally, smallholder farmers would be able to benefit more from efficient markets and local-level value-addition, and be more exposed to competition (Salami *et al.,* 2010). The government, private sectors and other stakeholders should assist smallholder farmers with farming skills that could be utilized to benefit from the markets.

About 63 farm beneficiaries indicated that their farms generated R500-R20 000 ($ 41.87 – $ 1 675.04 @ 1USD= 11.94 ZAR), which is not enough because the farms were not generating this income every month, whenever they generated income, it would be R3000 but not more than R5000; this amount is not enough to run the day-to-day farm activities. Among the farm beneficiaries who confirmed that their farms did not generate any income, about 19 of them are youth aged between 20 and 35 years. This means that young people who are in the restituted farms do not realise the importance of the restituted farms due to lack of income. In Namibia, Werner (1999) found that none of the settlement projects older than four years have achieved self-sufficiency to provide income and furthermore, all the farms depended heavily on the government.

One of the main objectives of land reform was to alleviate poverty among farm beneficiaries through job creation within the restituted farms, however, the study revealed that 90.3% of the respondents indicated that the restituted farms have not created employment for the poor beneficiaries. Although they own the farms, the farm beneficiaries remain unemployed because their farms are inactive. Furthermore, Maboa (2014) indicated that job creation in the rural economy still remains the responsibility of mostly smallholder farmers., It is unfortunate that more men as compared to women were affected in terms of unemployment in the farms because women are not participating in large numbers in the restituted farms. Moeng (2011) argued that the ability of women to make decisions is related to their economic growth, and their empowerment may be seen as a result of their commitment to the land, hence, the empowerment of women from land reform is the basis for economic growth that ultimately would improve their livelihoods.

The study by Maboa (2014) revealed the failure of land reform projects to create job opportunities in Elias Motsoaledi local Municipality in Limpopo Province. The majority of land reform beneficiaries were not working on their farms and those who were employed were working outside the farms. Contrary to the above statement, WBAR (2004) revealed Venezuela as one of the countries that promoted conditions for holistic rural development to generate employment and guarantee the peasant population an adequate level of well-being as well as their incorporation into national development. It also supported agricultural activity works, credit, training services, and technical assistance (WBAR, 2004). All relevant stakeholders, other governments, including South Africa should imitate the good practice of supporting rural development including land restituted farms, as in Venezuela.

Regarding the beneficiary wages, the results confirmed that 83.3% farm beneficiaries are not satisfied with the performance of the farms that do not bring income to them at the end of the month. Some beneficiaries no longer believe that restituted farms could improve their livelihoods, although land reform programmes are often implemented to help the poor people in many countries (Evaluation of the recapitalisation and development programme (ERDP), 2013). The majority of the restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District have not benefited from the farms as it was desired initially by the South African government. Another scenario similar to that of South Africa is found in Malawi. When assessing the performance of the land reform projects in Malawi, it was revealed that the average of the farm incomes for beneficiary households, substantially went down two years after the phasing out of the Community Based Rural Land Development Project (CRLDP) that was implemented to assist in improving the performance of the land reform projects (Luwanda & Stevens, 2015). In Western Cape Province of South Africa, farm beneficiaries opted to abandon the restitution farms to look for alternative jobs such as, working for the Water (WfW) programme (Hough & Prozesky, 2013). The reason was that farm beneficiaries want income stabilization and employment security (Hough & Prozesky, 2013). ERDP (2013) further mentioned that land reform programmes aimed at poverty alleviation need to incorporate farming enterprises that can generate immediate benefits that can satisfy the farm beneficiaries. This would help to improve the livelihoods of the beneficiaries on the restituted farms.

Overall, the study found that the majority of the beneficiaries indicated that they were not satisfied with the benefits from the farms and the support received from different service providers. Some of the reasons why most farms were dormant include minimal support in terms of funding, non-renovation of dilapidated infrastructure, equipment, and non-provision of inputs to farmers. In order to address the challenges of the farm beneficiaries there is need for the government to prioritise the said support to the farm beneficiaries. On the other hand, a limited number of the beneficiaries confirmed that they were satisfied with the support by different stakeholders. Those beneficiaries who claimed to be satisfied are those who were under the Recapitalisation and Development Programme which assisted them with fund to address challenges pertaining to farming, therefore, it is indeed true that in most regions the poor beneficiaries have not benefited from either the land redistributed or land restituted. ERDP (2013) indicates that poor people cannot afford to work on the farms if there are no benefits, hence, the government and other relevant stakeholders should assist all restituted poor beneficiaries with farming skills to improve production in the farms and that would increase benefits of the farm beneficiaries.

4.5 Conclusion

The majority of restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District were not satisfied with the performance of the restituted farms. They claim to have not benefited from the farms and that their livelihoods are still the same because of the decline in production due to lack of resources and support from the government. The beneficiaries still suffer as they did before they received the farms, therefore without the intervention from the Government, the resource-constrained restituted farmers would not realize self-sustenance from their farms, The male beneficiaries were the most affected because they are the majority owners of the restituted farms as compared to females, hence, it is imperative to conduct studies to develop an intervention strategy to ensure that restituted farms' production is enhanced to improve livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries such as in their social, financial, human and physical capital. The chapter that follows concentrates on detail on whether the current land restitution programme can change the lives of the farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District.

CHAPTER 5 : CAN LAND RESTITUTION CHANGE LIVES OF THE FARM BENEFICIARIES? A CASE OF WATERBERG DISTRICT MUNICIPALITY OF LIMPOPO PROVINCE, SOUTH AFRICA

ABSTRACT

Despite the government of South Africa’s interventions to implement land restitution post 1994, land ownership, sustainable livelihoods and poverty among farm beneficiaries remain a major challenge. Their livelihoods have not significantly changed since they took ownership of the farms. Many challenges have been experienced by the farm beneficiaries as compared to successes. Some of the challenges are lack of funding, lack of support from the government, lack of resources, continuous conflicts, poor commitment by the farm beneficiaries, government interference and lack of farming skills., The objective of the study, hence was to investigate land restituted farms and their effectiveness in improving the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. Like in many other countries such as Estonia, Latvia, Colombia, Taiwan, Brazil, Zimbabwe, Namibia and South Africa, land restitution has been a failure.

A transformative design was used to apply a qualitative approach to key stakeholders and quantitative approach for farm beneficiaries to collect data. Stratified random sampling procedure was used to select study participants; focus group discussions, photo-voice, non-participatory observation and interview and verbatim methods were used to collect qualitative data from key informants. A structured questionnaire was used to collect quantitative data from the farm beneficiaries using one-on-one interviews. Thematic content analysis and an ATLAS. ti were used for qualitative data, while Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) version 25 was used to analyse quantitative data, to compute descriptive statistics and cross-tabulations of the restituted farm beneficiaries.

Almost all (98.5 %) of the respondents agreed to the fact that the livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District are still the same based on core issues emanating from the restituted farms. About 73 % of farm beneficiaries also agreed that their livelihoods in terms of human, financial, social l and physical capital have not improved. The majority (77 %) of the

respondents indicated that production levels have declined due to the challenges of lack of skills, farming implements and government subsidies to farmers. Close to half of the respondents (41.2 %) mentioned that they used a portion of the farm due to the above mentioned challenges. Farmers who had attained Grade 8-12 were the majority who only utilised portion of the farm. Thus, based on the statistics and the participants' views, the majority of restituted farms' beneficiaries in Waterberg District have not benefited from the restitution program. It is, therefore, imperative to conduct studies to develop an intervention strategy to ensure that the livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries are improved.

Key words: Farm benefits, farm beneficiary, land reform, livelihoods, poverty, rural

5.1 Introduction

Around the world, millions of people have either been pushed out of their land and their chosen livelihoods as a result of conservation programs, construction of dams, or other projects sponsored by the state or other institutions (Holt-Gimenez *et al.,* 2015). In Africa, the ownership and control of land remain highly sensitive, in particular, countries with a history of settler's and colonialism (Pilossof, 2016). After Estonia regained its independence in 1991, it re-established capitalist relations through denationalisation of property, and land restitution was implemented primarily to strengthen the bond between the people and the land (Holt-Jensen & Raagmaa, 2010). The restituted farm beneficiaries who took over the land of their forefathers in Estonia experienced problems in starting agricultural production on their farms (Holt-Jensen & Raagmaa, 2010). One of the reason for this was that the old farm buildings were generally in ruins and inappropriate for the restituted farms.

The land reform that was implemented in Mexico distributed more than 100 million hectares of land. About 50 % of arable land from large farms was given to rural households organised into *ejidos,* which displayed a characteristics of both soviet-style collectives and indigenous social structures (Deininger *et al.,* 2001), however, the land reform programme resulted in little positive effect on economic growth and income equality, particularly where land reform was vigorously pursued (Magaloni *et al.,* 2008). Contrary to what happened in Taiwan, Korea and Japan, the inefficiency of the land reform programme caused peasants not to be self-sufficient and they required subsidies to survive (Magaloni *et al.,* 2008). The Namibian land reform programme was implemented through the willing-buyer-willing seller principle which was more concerned with promoting the black economic empowerment than removing economic inequalities in terms of land ownership (Van Donge, 2005), however, the efforts of land reform have not yielded the results of economic development of individuals who were without land (Maboa, 2014). Maboa (2014) further indicated that poverty was still rampant in some parts of the settled areas of Namibia. If poverty is not alleviated, it would also hinder achievement of any land reform programme objective in an area.

The fact that land still forms the core of people's livelihoods in Southern Africa, generally makes land reform relevant in any region (Gudhlanga & Chirimuuta, 2012). In South Africa, the DRDLR embarked on land reform in 1994; it aimed at allowing communities or individuals who lost their land through the apartheid discriminatory legislation of the Natives Land Act of 1913, to receive their land or be compensated for the loss (Spierenburg & Brooks, 2014). Land restitution in particular, has been criticised for not contributing to socio-economic development and transformation of lives of the restituted farms' beneficiaries (Beyers, 2013). Under the land restitution, black people are given back the land taken from them under previous legislation, with the goal of correcting the previous mistakes, to promote equality in land ownership, and to utilize the land productively to enhance livelihoods (Belinkie, 2015). Once land is not equally distributed, it would disadvantage people who want to do farming in the restituted farms.

In KwaZulu-Natal Province, some land-reform farms were largely non-operational, while other farms were functioning at a very low level. According to Van Rooyen (2008), there was also under-production in 23 sugarcane farms in KwaZulu-Natal Province. This resulted in a loss of over 48 000 tons of sugarcane post- transfer of farms to new land owners, whereas in the Eastern Cape and Mpumalanga Provinces, farms operate but significantly below their full commercial potential with a strong bias towards subsistence agriculture (Dawood, 2017). Most of the farms transferred as part of the restitution programme had not been allocated to beneficiaries in Badplaas in Mpumalanga Province. Furthermore, the land was unused and the infrastructure dilapidated (Centre for Development and enterprise, 2008). Other farm beneficiaries in Khomani San and Dirisanang rural communities which were previously marginalised in the Northern Cape Province, were unable to improve their livelihoods because their livelihood assets were not effective, and these prevented them from further developing their land (Scoones, 1998). In Limpopo Province, Hall *et al.* (2013) note the unsuccessful outcomes of the performance of the Malamula citrus fruit farm and Timongo subtropical fruit and nuts farm where land was allocated to two communities that initiated co-operation with a strategic partner to use the land; however, the restitution process with extended period of uncertainty and manoeuvring caused an estimated 40 % decline in employment of the existing workforce (Hall *et al.,* 2013). Moreover, the performance of the restituted agricultural land projects failed to attain any economic benefits for the beneficiaries (Golele, 2016; Chapter 3 and 4), hence, this paper hopes to answer the question, ‘Can restitution change lives of the farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District of South Africa?

5.2 Methodology

A transformative and sequential mixed methods research design was applied to allow the researcher to begin with quantitative study, then followed by the qualitative study. Added to this, Cronholm & Hjalmarsson (2011) defines a sequential mixed method as an investigation in which the phases of the research occur in a consecutive order, with one phase emerging from or following the other. The study used both quantitative and qualitative approaches using the transformative design that provides farm beneficiaries with an opportunity to be represented, and to participate actively in the study to bring solutions to the problem that is being researched. The emancipatory research paradigm was used as a backbone to inform the study. The qualitative approach helped to generate information through open-ended questions to understand the variables much better. A quantitative approach was applied after the qualitative study to ensure that close-ended type of data is collected. This included getting records and percentages on whether the restituted farms has improved the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. For this study, emancipatory research paradigm was used to support the methodology used, and to investigate how restituted farmers can emancipate themselves from poverty.

5.2.1 Study area

The study area and a map for the chapter was clearly outlined in Chapter 3 Section 3.2.1

5.2.2 Research design

Qualitative and quantitative approaches were used for the study. A transformative design provided farm beneficiaries with an opportunity to be represented and participate actively in the study to bring solutions to the problem that was being researched. The study was anchored on the emancipatory research paradigm that was selected in order that farm beneficiaries could emancipate themselves from poverty and improve their livelihoods through effective utilization of the farms. The qualitative study also helped to generate information through open-ended and flexible questions that are likely to get a more considered response than closed questions. These provided better access to views of respondents, interpretations of events, understandings, experiences and opinions (Seale, 2012). The Agricultural extension officials and DRDLR officials were also interviewed as well as the other key informants who included the Traditional leaders and Ward Councillors.

5.2.3 Population and sampling Methods

The population of the study was 4 445. Out of population, 4 409 were farm beneficiaries from the 32 restituted farms and 36 came from key respondents who were stakeholders in the farms. The 36 included 21 Ward Councillors, eight traditional leaders who come from the areas or wards where restituted farms are located, six Agricultural Extension Officials and one officer from DRDLR assigned to Waterberg District. According to de Vos *et al.* (2011), a population is the totality of persons, events, organization units, case records or other sampling units with which the research problem is concerned, while Neuman (2011) defines population as the abstract idea of a large group of many cases from which a researcher draws a sample and to which results from a sample are generalized. The sample consisted of farm beneficiaries, Councillors, traditional leaders, DRDLR Official and Agricultural Extension Officials. This method of sampling allowed the researcher to randomly select restituted farms for the study from seven categories of farms represented in the population. This type of sampling is suitable for heterogeneous population because the inclusion of small sub-groups, percentage-wise, can be ensured (de Vos *et al.,* 2005). The authors further highlight that the desired number of persons is selected proportionally within each of the different strata. Purposive sampling method was used in the qualitative aspect to select key informants to be included in the sample. Sampling, as defined by Ozerdem & Bowd (2010), is a subset of a population that is used to study the entire population. As a result, it aims to provide good estimates about the nature of the entire population from a limited number of cases (Seale, 2012). For the qualitative aspect, key informants included; traditional leaders, ward councillors, Agricultural Extension officials and DRDLR officials. These individuals were selected based on the assumption that they are knowledgeable and can provide better opinion about the poverty status of different farm beneficiaries within the farms. Table 5.1 shows the key research participants of the study.

Table 5.1: Key Informants Research Participants that were selected for the Study

Key informants	Organization	Population	Total number of research participants	Percentage
Ward Councillors	Local Municipality	21	12	57
Traditional leaders	House of Traditional leaders	8	7	87.5
Agricultural Extension Advisors	Department of Agriculture	6	6	100
DRDLR Official	DRDLR	1	1	100
Total		**36**	**26**	**72.2**

5.2.4 Data collection procedure

The key stakeholders were informed in writing and appointments were secured to explain to them in detail about the study; a meeting was held to explain to the stakeholders about the planned activities in the area. Permission to conduct the study was obtained from Departments of Rural Development & Land Reform, Department of Agriculture, Waterberg District Municipality, House of Traditional Leaders, and at the farms. Data was collected between July and October 2016 from key stakeholders and farm beneficiaries. The reason for including responses from both farm beneficiaries and key stakeholders using different tools was for triangulation purposes.

Interviews with the farm beneficiaries were conducted first, followed by the photo-voice exercise. Prior to data collection, advanced computers fitted with a device for taking photos and cameras were given to the farm beneficiaries as the first step to prepare for photo-voice activity. This was done to enable beneficiaries to take photos as it is required by the photo-voice method. Permission to take photos and use them thereafter was sought prior to using the photo-voice technique. The ethical considerations applied encompassed confidentiality and respect when collecting data from the farm beneficiaries. In addition to the ethical considerations, the researcher and the farm beneficiaries agreed and signed a consent form that their photos taken can be published for study purpose, so that other restituted farmers could learn from each other to improve productivity within their farms. Soon after the interviews, two farm beneficiaries were selected to take photos using cameras; thereafter, photographs were transferred to the laptops. The farm beneficiaries discussed their photographs and recorded their observations based on each photograph. The outcome of the photo-voice exercise helped to confirm the results obtained from the interviews. All the six officials from Department of Agriculture for each local Municipality and one from DRDLR assigned for Waterberg District gave their views on the livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries.

The government's elected officials who participated in the study area were twelve (12) Ward Councillors, seven (7) traditional leaders, six (6) officials from Department of Agriculture responsible for each local municipality. An interview guide was developed to collect the views of the officials through focus group discussion. Two separate focus group discussions, which have gained popularity in the recent years, (Glesne, 2011) were formed and their views were obtained; the focus group discussion method was used for objectives three and four. The first focus group discussion was made up of the traditional leaders and was conducted at Waterberg District Municipality in Modimolle on 18 August, 2016. All traditional leaders were gathered in one central venue and actively participated in the data collection engagement. The second focus group discussion for the Councillors was held at Mogalakwena Municipality on the 23 September 2016. Out of 12 Councillors, four of them came from Mogalakwena local Municipality, three from Lephalale local Municipality, two from Mookgophong Municipality, one from Modimolle local Municipality, one from Thabazimbi Municipality while another one came from Belabela local Municipality.

During the interviews, the researcher applied passive participatory observation for objectives one to four; this was to observe the restituted farms' beneficiaries` behaviour in the farms. The purpose of this method was to enable the researcher to observe whether some policies within the farms are followed by the beneficiaries, and to observe aspects, such as punctuality by beneficiaries, their attitudes, their management style, skills development and financial skills of the executive committee members of the restituted farms. This observation was more expatiated after the data collection to enable the researcher to add more information to the collected data. The secondary data of the investigation was obtained from quarterly reports, annual reports from DRDLR, relevant peer reviewed journals, published studies on land reform in South Africa and policies of the DRDLR, Department of Agriculture, to study the impact of restitution farms on rural livelihoods in Waterberg District Municipality.

5.2.5 Data analysis method

Qualitative data gathered from 26 key informants was analysed using ATLAS. ti (Version 7.5.7) to highlight segments of the text or quotations made by the respondents (Petrova, 2014). The software was also used to analyse written notes, codes and memos indicating the key ideas, and the way they are connected. The advantage of using ATLAS. ti is to allow the study to record audio and video as well as other field data collection methods that can be coded on the mobile device, and later be imported into the desktop version of the software for full analysis (Petrova, 2014). All interviews that were conducted among the key informants as respondents were transcribed using ATLAS. ti to make meaning of the study's variables or suggested solutions about the farms and livelihoods. Verbatim translation of comments as spoken by the respondents was done, and certain words that were frequently repeated by the interviewees were transcribed. This was done to get more understanding of the views of the key stakeholders on restituted farms, as well as how they benefitted the farm beneficiaries. For the quantitative study, Statistical Package for the Social Science (SPSS version 25) was used to compute descriptive statistics and cross-tabulations of the farm beneficiaries' responses obtained through a structured questionnaire. Furthermore, photo-voice data was transcribed using transcribing analysis, to allow farm beneficiaries to analyse photos and voices as a collective. Data collected through non-participatory observation was also transcribed to translate observations and to provide access to discoveries and insights of the farm beneficiaries.

5.2.6 Limitation of the methodology used for the paper

Although the study used various research methods that were useful to get results, there were limitations identified during the study. FGDs are very useful when looking for open-ended discussions and feedback as compared to quantified methods of research, their shortcomings, however, include group dynamics when constituting the participants. When key informants such as Councillors and Traditional leaders were grouped together to respond to questions, some group members who were more influential affected the opinion of the other group members. Additionally, some group members were not willing to express their negative responses in front of the other people. For example, one chief under the Traditional leaders FGD was influencing other chiefs by talking and commenting more than the other chiefs. This was realized by the researcher who adjourned the process of interview by asking them to have five minutes break to address the matter. After the matter was addressed, the FGD continued where all members of the FGD participated actively as a collective, and gave valuable inputs on the impact of restituted farms on the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. The study further mitigated on any issue connected to participation by organizing a feedback session where each member of the FGDs was provided with paper to write his/her views that might have been omitted due to the influence of other FGD members who dominated the discussions. In the quantitative study it was noted that when collecting data from the restituted farms beneficiaries using the questionnaire, some questions, such as year in which the farm was given to beneficiaries could not be completed with some respondents due to lack of knowledge, however, executive members of the farms such as chairpersons and those who assisted in applying for the farm restoration, were requested to remain behind after the interviews so that the missing gaps were addressed.

5.3 Results

Figure 5.1 clearly indicates the linkages between beneficiaries' utilisation of restituted farms and livelihoods in Waterberg District. The figure depicts if farms are not utilised at all, if livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries such as financial, physical and human capital remain the same, or if a portion of the farms is utilised, if production has decreases and if the livelihoods status of the farm beneficiaries, within the restituted farms, have remained unchanged; hence, showing that the beneficiaries are dissatisfied with the performance of the farms. It is assumed that when farm beneficiaries utilise entire farms, then production increases and more benefits are achieved from the farms, thus, the status of the farm beneficiaries' livelihoods, in particular, social capital was changed and beneficiaries were also satisfied with the performance of the farms.

5.3.1 Utilisation of Restituted Farms by the Farm Beneficiaries

The majority of the farm beneficiaries and the stakeholders indicated that farm beneficiaries used a portion of the land given for farming purposes. They claimed the reason was the insufficient support received from DRDLR as well as the persistent financial constraints experienced. Table 5.2 presents beneficiaries' farm utilization. About 54 %, 14 respondents representing five (5) Agricultural Extension Advisors, six (6) Ward Councillors, two (2) Traditional leaders and one (1) official from DRDLR confirmed the above statement that "the beneficiaries utilise the portion of the farms". In the engagement undertaken at Mogalakwena Municipality on 23 September 2016, Councillors as respondents, supported the statement that only portions of the farms are utilised by the beneficiaries. The reason cited were that farm beneficiaries do not benefit from the farms due to lack or inadequate farming skills and resources. They further stated that if departments, in particular, Agriculture and DRDLR can support the farmers, land can be more utilised than it is now. The Councillors suggested that the government should allow stakeholders' involvement to discuss land issues within Waterberg District. They further suggested that they should also form part of the team that monitors progress of the restituted farms in terms of their production. While 30.8 % (9 respondents) who were four councillors and five traditional leaders indicated that the reason the farms are laying fallow (unutilized) was lack of requisite agricultural production skills.

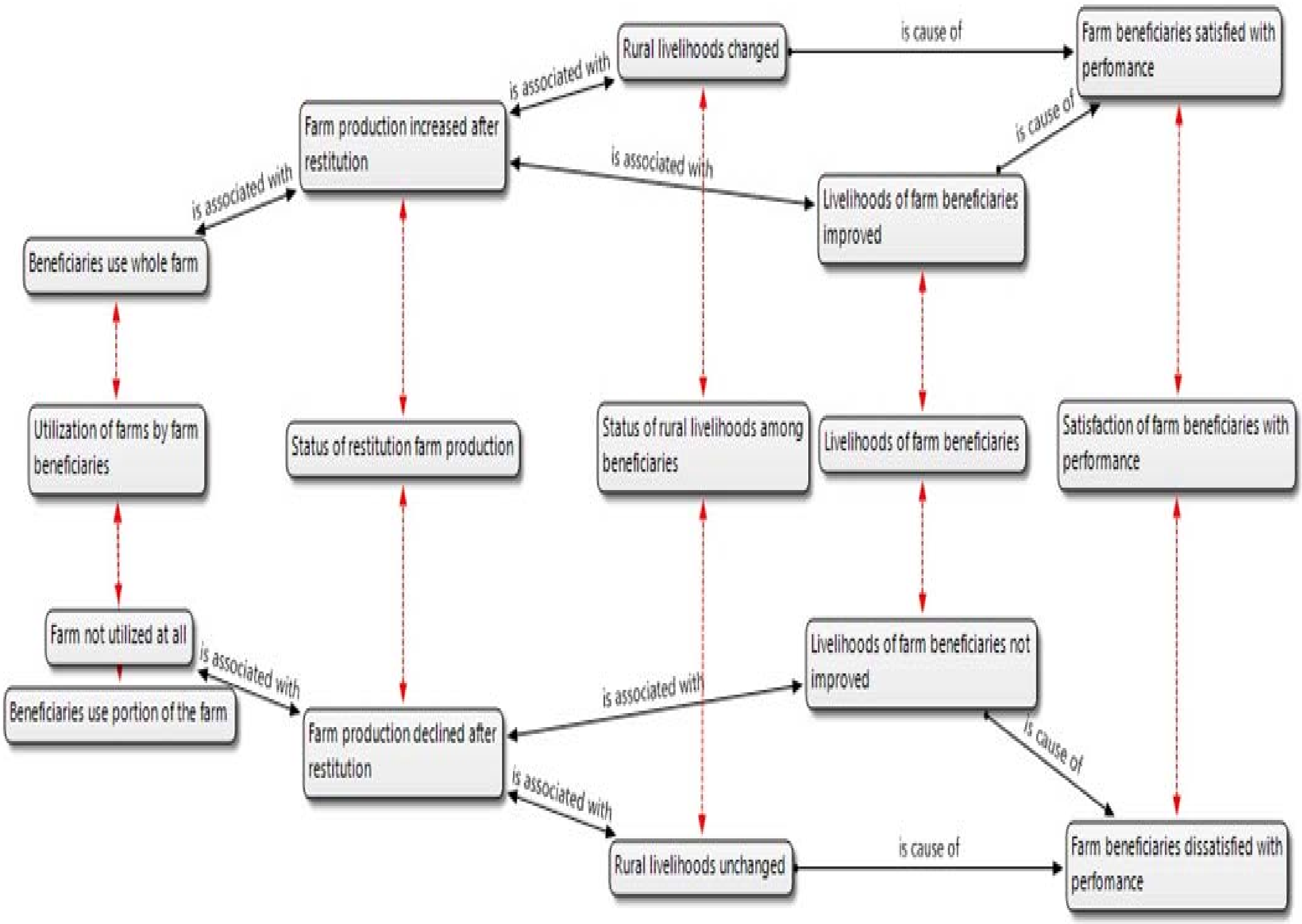

Figure 5.1: How Utilisation of Restituted farms affect entire livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries

Table 5.2: Theme 1; Utilization of farms by the farm beneficiaries

Responses	**Reasons provided**	**Agricultural Extension Advisors (n=6)**	**Councillors (n= 12)**	**Chiefs (n= 7)**	**DRDLR Official (n= 1)**	**Total Tally**
Beneficiaries use the whole farm	Because of the support they received from DRDLR that provided farms with Recapitalization and Development Programme and Department of agriculture by providing technical farming support to sustain farms that are viable to change livelihoods of the beneficiaries	1	11	-	-	**3**
Beneficiaries use portion of the farm	Lack of resources; Lack of farm production skills after occupying the land and lack of financial support.	11111	11111 1	11	1	**14**
Farms not utilised at all	Lack of farming skills; Lack of proper management, continuous conflicts and farm beneficiaries stay far away from the farm	-	1111	11111		**9**

In the first Focus Group Discussion (FGD) for the Waterberg District Municipality traditional leaders on the 18 August 2016, the majority of them emphasised that farm beneficiaries do not benefit from the farms because they were not utilised, farmers lacked skills and had frequent conflicts. They further alleged that the farm beneficiaries' livelihoods could not change because they were lazy to think about ways of utilizing the farms. One of the chiefs said, "*The same farm members do not have farming attitude at heart because they stay far away from the farm that made beneficiaries to ignore farming as their primary source to improve their livelihoods*." The Chiefs suggested that land issues should be decentralised to local Municipalities where the communities would have access to it. They said that this will make it difficult for the National and Provincial governments to take decisions on the land without involving them at grassroots level. The Chiefs appealed to the government to take land administration back to the traditional leaders who can manage the land effectively.

About 41.2 % (119 farm beneficiaries) mentioned that they used a portion of the farm due to challenges relating to finance and unavailability of farming inputs such as tractors, lack of training, irrigation pipes and insufficient extension services. About 34 %, 98 of the farm beneficiaries used the entire farm while 25 % (72 of farm beneficiaries) did not utilise the farms at all, because they lack start-up capital. About 15 % (4) of the respondents represented by two Agricultural Extension Advisors and two Councillors indicated that farm beneficiaries used the whole farm (Table 5.3). All the four respondents were from Belabela local municipality, and they often referred to Belabela Community Property Association and Mawela farm as the two operational restituted farms in the Municipality.

The level of education of the farm beneficiaries could also play a role in farm production. It would help beneficiaries to understand different ways of utilizing the restituted farms (Table 5.4). The study further revealed that 13.5 % of the beneficiaries who had Grades 1-7, 16.2 % with Grades 8-12 supported by 2.9 % who are graduates and 1.5 % who are post graduates, agreed that they use the whole farm. Beneficiaries represented by 10.7 % with Grades 1-7, 22.7 % with Grades 8-12 supported by 2.4 % of graduates and 1.1 % who are post graduate mentioned that they use only a portion of the farm. Those farm beneficiaries who confirmed that restituted farms are not being utilized at all are represented by 9 % beneficiaries who have Grades 1-7, 7.5 % who had Grades 8-12, were supported by 1.6 % graduates and 0.2 % who are post graduate (Table 5.4).

Table 5.3: The Proportion (%) for the Utilisation of Restituted Farms

Variables	N	Percentage (%)
Portion of the farm utilized	14	54
Farm not utilized	9	34.6
whole farm utilized	3	11.5
Total	**26**	**100**

Table 5.4: Cross tabulation for Level of Education and Farm production for Restituted Farm Beneficiaries

Farm Production	Level of Education cross tabulation in %					
	None	**Grade 1-7**	**Grade 8-12**	**Graduate**	**Post-graduate**	**Total**
Whole Farm	0	13.5	16.2	2.9	1.5	34.1
Portion of the Farm	4.3	10.7	22.7	2.4	1.1	41.2
Farm not utilized	4.4	9.0	9.5	1.6	0. 2	25. 1
Total Frequency	**25**	**96**	**140**	**20**	**8**	**289**
Total %	**8.7**	**33.2**	**48.4**	**6.9**	**2.8**	**100**

5.3.2 Status of restitution farm production after land was given to new owners

About 77 % (20 of the respondents) who are 5 Agricultural Extension Advisors, 9 Councillors, 5 Traditional Leaders and 1 official from DRDLR indicated that production levels have declined since land was given to the new farm owners. They attributed the challenges to lack of skills, lack of implements and government subsidies to farmers (Table 5.5), however, 15 % (4 of the respondents) representing 1 Agricultural Extension Advisor, 1 Councillor and 2 Traditional Leaders indicated that farm production has increased due to the training in farming offered to the farm beneficiaries as well as recapitalisation and development programmes' support.

Table 5.5: Theme 2; Status of production in restated farms after the land was given to new owners

Responses	Reasons provided	Agricultural Extension Advisors (((n=7)	Councillors (n= 12)	Chiefs (n= 7)	DRDLR Official (n= 1)	Total Tally
Farm production declined after land was given to the new owners	Farm production has declined because of lack of farming implements, skills and subsidies to the farmers	11111	11111 1111	11111	1	**20**
Farm production increased after land was given to the new owners	More support was provided by DRDLR and Department of Agriculture to restituted farms that have potential to grow	1	1	11	-	**4**
Not sure	Some few respondents said they were born two or three years prior to 1994, hence they do not have sufficient experience of land utilization of the past as compared to the current land use by the restituted farm beneficiaries	-	11	-	-	**2**

About 8 % (2 of the respondents) who were Mogalakwena Municipality Ward Councillors were not sure whether there was an improvement (Table 5.6 and 5.7) because they had been recently appointed; they had been in the office for three months only when the study was conducted, thus were not aware of how the farms were operating prior to the study. Close to half, 44.3 % (128 of farm beneficiaries) indicated that they *strongly agree* and almost a quarter 22.8 % (66 of farm beneficiaries) *agreed* with the notion that production levels of the farms declined after the land was restituted to the new owners. About 12.5 % (36 of farm beneficiaries) remained undecided; at least 10.7 % (31 of farm beneficiaries) *strongly disagreed* while 9.7 % (28 farm beneficiaries) *disagreed* with the notion that there have seen improvements on the production levels of the farms since restoration.

5.3.3 Satisfaction of beneficiaries with benefits from the restitution farms

About 77.2 % (223 of farm beneficiaries) were not satisfied with the benefits and support received from the different service providers, while only 22.8 % (66 of the farm beneficiaries) were satisfied with the performance of their farms because they were receiving good support from the government. This notion was also upheld by 65.3 % (17 respondents) including 3 Agricultural Extension Advisors, 10 Councillors, 3 Traditional leaders and 1 official from DRDLR who indicated that farm beneficiaries were not satisfied with their progress so far. The reasons cited were the infighting among farm beneficiary members and leadership struggle. Those who are in leadership positions run the farms to benefit themselves, and did not care about the other farm members. As presented in Table 5.8, about one fifth of the key stakeholders (i.e. 2 Councillors, 1 Agricultural Extension Advisor and 2 Traditional leaders) indicated that they were not sure because farms were not properly monitored by government officials, in particular DRDLR and Department of Agriculture which were responsible for transferring skills to the farm beneficiaries.

Table 5.6: Status of restitution farm production

Variables	N	Percentage (%)
Farm production declined	20	77
Farm production increased	4	15
Not sure	2	7.6
Total	**26**	**100**

Table 5.7: Theme 3; Satisfaction of the farm beneficiaries by the performance of the restituted farms

Responses	Reasons provided	Agricultural Extension Advisors (n=6)	Councillors (n= 12)	Chiefs (n= 7)	DRDLR Official (n= 1)	Total Tally
Farm beneficiaries are not satisfied with the performance of the restituted farms	Only Beneficiaries who are leaders benefit more than others because people lease the farm and all payments are received by them without the knowledge of other members. Concerned groups cause conflicts that delay progress at the farms	111	11111 11111	111	1	**17**
Farm beneficiaries are satisfied with the performance of the restituted farms	Only two or three farms that show signs of success by providing farm beneficiaries with income at the end of the month that ultimately make them to be satisfied with the performance of the farm	11	-	11	-	**4**
Not sure	Respondents are not sure because they never visited or monitored the farms since they are newly elected Councillors	1	11	11	-	**5**

Table 5.8: Satisfaction of beneficiaries with farm benefits

Variables	Frequency	Proportion (%)
Not satisfied	17	65.3
Not sure	5	19.2
Satisfied	4	15.3
Total	**26**	**100**

Figure 5.2 presents photos of some of the restituted farms that were visited. Using the photo-voice method, the farm beneficiaries explained how restituted farms impacted on their livelihoods. Based on their impressions, about 48.1 %; 139 of farm beneficiaries *strongly disagreed*, and about 24.9 %; 72 of farm beneficiaries *disagreed* that their livelihoods, in terms of human capital which entailed farming skills of the farm beneficiaries; financial capital that concentrated on the income of the farms and salaries that the beneficiaries received on monthly basis; social capital which involved clubs formed or joined by the farm beneficiaries when working in the farms and how they utilized their income to support their children at their household; finally, the physical capital concentrated on the farm beneficiaries being able to build houses, buy commodities in the households through the salaries that they received from the farm. Most of the farm beneficiaries indicated that their livelihoods in terms of human, financial, social and physical capitals have not changed. This was also emphasized in Chapter 4.

Only 26.9 %; of 78 farm beneficiaries indicated that they were satisfied with the support from government departments such as DRDLR, Agriculture and Economic Development, Environment and Tourism given to the restituted farms enhanced their livelihoods. Emanating from the farm beneficiaries photo-voice discussion, the majority of them (83.3 %) agreed that they are not benefiting from the farms allocated to them. Some respondents uttered very strong words relating to the state of the farms presented in Figure 5.2:"*Why is the government not taking back the land and give it to any one or people who are trained as farmers than giving to us who are not experienced in farming?*." The example of several farms including Matabane farm was provided in Figure 5.2, whereby a lodge as part of the game farming activity was no longer utilised because of lack of electricity. Even the photo-voice discussion that was conducted was done without lights in the venue, in addition, one of the farm beneficiary at Ga Lebelo, Machikiri and Moretele farms said that "*we have repaired fence several times to keep our livestock save, but thieves damaged the fence during the night and stole electric transformers, hence we do not have electricity at the farm, and we find ourselves retrogressing in the development of the farm*."

Figure 5.2: Photos of under-utilised restituted farms during photo-voice discussion

Through observation, most of the farm beneficiaries were tired of coming to the farm with no progress at their farms, and they always make appeal to the government to intervene in the restituted farms, to resolve issues so that farms can serve the purpose they were intended to, and improve livelihoods of the beneficiaries. One farm beneficiary of the Machikiri farm during the interview said "*there are concerned groups that elected their own committees, and those committees are not known at the DRDLR. On the other hand, the DRDLR ignore the committee that is constitutionally elected and listen to the concerned groups. Currently, there are two big locks on the one main door, one is for the beneficiaries to enter the farm house, while the second lock was put by the concerned group to block beneficiaries who want to enter the house*." Another farm beneficiary from Seabi farm in Lephalale Municipality maintained that "*the government should look into the lease of the farm because beneficiaries are not using the land, but they enjoy receiving money from the previous white owners who leased the land and the same beneficiaries start fighting for the money that definitely divide people into concerned groups*." Traditional leaders further maintained that "*conflicts and concerned groups that delay progress in the restituted farms are caused by other vocal beneficiaries who act as if they are the owners or bosses of other beneficiaries, and end up taking decisions on behalf of the majority*." On the other hand, Traditional leaders blamed the farm beneficiaries for not using the land saying: "*how can the beneficiaries improve their livelihoods if they fail to use their brains on how they can use land profitably like the previous white farmers*."

Although most of the restituted farms are unsuccessful, there are few restituted farms that are reported operational. Those farms are found in Belabela Municipality. Based on the interviews and photo-voice discussions at Belabela CPA, the farm beneficiaries indicated factors that made them successful in farming. For example, Belabela CPA has chartered its own road, different from other communities and CPAs country-wide and in Limpopo Province. It created its own niche that sustained itself. The CPA has established an independent operating company under the investment trust of Mahlohomolo Investment. The Belabela CPA members are the major stakeholder with 52 % shares while the strategic partner owns 48 % shares to look after its financial interests. The Mahlohomolo has a number of business programmes that operate on the farm. In crop farming, a sizeable portion of arable part of the land under the ownership of Belabela CPA has been established for the commercial production of eggs, and crops, such as maize, dry beans and cabbage. Belabela CPA beneficiaries have realistic dreams to get their land back which motivated them to get the land and utilized it according to the CPA constitution.

The beneficiaries understood the CPA constitution and implemented it, hence, they fired one member who contravened the constitution that was approved and signed by all members. This indicated that the beneficiaries of the CPA were committed and knew what they were doing with their farm. The chairperson of the CPA does not run the finances of the farm; his duty is to manage the farm and provide report to the entire community on monthly basis, while finances are run by the treasurer who mainly concentrates on business and marketing of the farm. From the observation and photo-voice that were conducted, beneficiaries were satisfied with the performance of the farm, and indicated that their livelihoods were improved. The farm was able to run food security programme to provide farm beneficiaries with food parcels that are produced at the farm every month (Figure 5.3).

The second operational farm is Mawela farm situated at Radium area in Belabela local Municipality. The farm which has 1 400 hectares of land was divided into 16 portions that were allocated to the beneficiaries in 2006. Some portions of land are utilised for grazing cattle, sheep and goats, while others are utilised for crop production and game farming. Some crop activities were stopped because beneficiaries concentrated more on livestock farming and game farming where they generate more income that helped the farm to grow. There are more than 200 different kinds of wild animals, 71 bonsmara cows, 28 sheep and 62 goats. There are 8 people who work at the farm on permanent basis. The farm was funded with R48 million through Recapitalisation and Development Programme and the amount was used to purchase farm resources, such as tractors, irrigation spray for crops, renovate the farm infrastructure, and buy livestock such as cattle, goats and sheep. The farm had a mentor who assisted the beneficiaries to implement farm activities and transferred skills to them in order to empower them. Farm beneficiaries are committed to work in the farm, and sign in for work at 8h00 and knock-off at 17h00 every day. Through the observation, beneficiaries enjoyed working on the farm and felt satisfied with the performance of the farm because each received a monthly salary of R1200. The farm beneficiaries were trained in livestock and financial management that enabled them to run the farm effectively. In addition, the farm beneficiaries received extension services such as vaccination of cattle, goats and sheep. The farm has a horse that has been trained to act as security against all unwanted animals that might attack livestock at the farm.

Figure 5.3: Photos of operational restituted farm production in Belabela Municipality

One of the factors mentioned by one of the beneficiary that contributed to the success of the farm was that, the farm has developed through livestock that multiply in greater numbers and that led to the creation of employment. Most of the beneficiaries are able to take care of livestock such as vaccination of the livestock and monitoring of the farm. One other factor was that the Agricultural Extension Advisors supported the farm by monitoring the farm twice per month and provided extension services. Some beneficiaries claimed that they were unemployed before they received the farm, so currently they are all employed and receiving income at the end of the month; that has improved the livelihoods of their entire households. Through the observation, farm beneficiaries were satisfied with the performance of the farm because they were benefiting from the farm at the end of the month. The executive members of the farm were able to make use of financial management skills to improve production on the farm and to communicate effectively with all other beneficiaries. About 15% of the stakeholders, representing 1 Traditional leader and 3 Agricultural Extension Advisors state that they have seen improvement in their beneficiaries' livelihoods since the inception of the land restitution programme by the DRDLR. They also claimed that they were satisfied with the progress made by the farms allocated to them by the government.

5.3.4 Challenges of the restituted farmers

Figure 5.4 clearly indicates the main challenges that were experienced by restituted farmers. The same challenges were highlighted by the key stakeholders in their responses, which in order of priority are: lack of funding, which the respondents identified as the major obstacle towards the development of the farms; this reduced the production potential of the land and the quality of the produce. It was established during the interviews that any funds would be used to renovate the infrastructure, such as water provision, buy seeds, repair fences and machines for the farms. For lack of resources, beneficiaries also mentioned resources such as pesticides, machinery, water pipes for irrigation and tractors. Dilapidated infrastructure is a matter of concern in most of the restituted farms, since without funding, to renovate infrastructure and erect the fire-belts have not been an easy task. Some of the responses from the respondents during the interviews indicated that technical support from the local Agricultural Extension Advisors is inadequate, although, it is the responsibility of the government to ensure that the Agricultural Extension Advisors play a central role to provide the beneficiaries with that technical know-how and to mentor the beneficiaries all the way. Some farm beneficiaries in the restituted farms were not committed, and yet they expect equal share at the end of the month and that demoralises the committed individuals on the farms. During the feedback session conducted at Modimolle local Municipal chambers on 8 July 2017, farm beneficiaries mentioned that most of the challenges are created by government interference. They further indicated that the government, in particular DRDLR, has pushed and prescribed to the farm beneficiaries on what to do with their land. Most of the farm beneficiaries agreed that land reform farms do not have the required infrastructure for their farming operations. Some of the reasons indicated by the beneficiaries were, lack of physical infrastructure such as electricity due to cable theft, fence and other resources such as irrigation spray; these would enable them to operate fully.

5.4 Discussion

Despite interventions brought by the current land restitution programme, to transform the socio-economic status of the restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District, the majority of stakeholders and farm beneficiaries confirmed that land restitution has not been effective enough to change lives of the farms beneficiaries (as explained in Chapter 4). The World Bank (2014) also added that after many years of land reform, there is partial or complete failure with some countries of success in horticulture. Furthermore, Cousins & Aliber (2013) supported the above authors that beneficiaries who are still active on agrarian reform projects are only 40 %, while the outcome in terms of agricultural production, beneficiary income and livelihoods is poor on a large number of projects (Binswanger-Mkhize (2014). Turning the acquired land into productive and sustainable forms of land use that benefits the masses of the rural poor and landless still remains to be seen (Ntsebeza, 2007). Other stakeholders such as Agricultural Extension Advisors, Councillors, Chiefs and DRDLR official who were also in in the majority, agreed that farm beneficiaries use only portions of the land. In some other farms, the whole farm is not utilized at all because of lack of farming skills, lack of proper management and continuous conflicts.

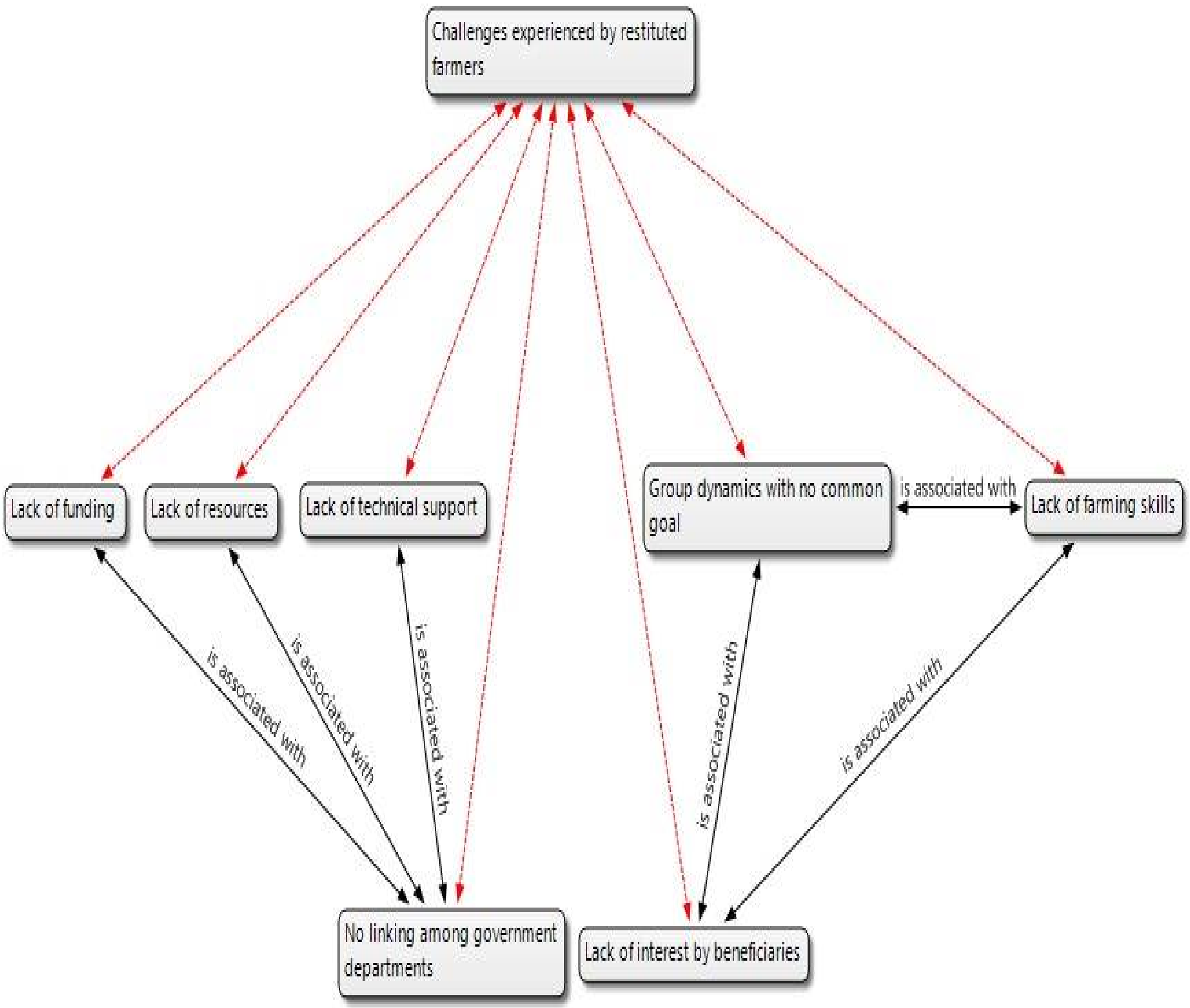

Figure 5.4: Challenges Experienced by Restituted Farmers post settlement

The stakeholders repeatedly complained that beneficiaries were introduced into the programme without proper training, and they had no start-up capital to kick-start the production process. In support of this, Moeng (2011) mentioned that the targeted beneficiaries lacked collateral, which is normally a requirement of financial institutions. Moreover, many of the previously disadvantaged farmers do not have resources that would allow them to be productive with immediate effect on land. They are frequently overwhelmed by becoming owners of land for the first time in their lives (Moeng, 2011). Some of the beneficiaries were not sure about the declining of the farm production because they were born two or three years prior 1994. They, therefore, do not have sufficient experience of land utilisation of the past as compared to the current land use by the farm beneficiaries. Other farm beneficiaries have lost interest in participating in agricultural programmes because of non- performance of the restituted farms.

Furthermore, poor performance of the land reform farms was also experienced in other countries, such as Colombia, Ghana, Brazil, Latvia and Zimbabwe. In Colombia, many of the beneficiaries had limited ability to manage resources and make entrepreneurial decisions (Evaluation of the Recapitalisation and Development Programme (ERDP), 2013). Consequently farm operation gradually deteriorated, leading to unproductive land use and abandonment of the land (ERDP, 2013). Findings in North-East of Ghana confirmed that the region is characterised by poor agricultural production and environmental degradation (Bugri, 2008). The above challenges were also experienced by farm beneficiaries in Zimbabwe whereby agricultural productivity remained low. This low productivity was a result of a number of factors including lack of farming input, limited farming equipment, lack of farming expertise by the farm beneficiaries and lack of government subsidies (Nyawo, 2014). In Brazil, (70 %) of extensive subsidies were provided as working capital, however, the level of subsidisation prevented government funds being stretched to all beneficiaries (ERDP, 2013). Latvia facilitated more efficient use of unused agricultural land by introducing additional rate of real property tax on unused agricultural land (Parsova & Kapostins, 2015). This decline of production at farms has also affected employment opportunities in the agricultural sector. Reddy *et al.* (2016) asserted that employment in the agricultural sector has declined in South Africa from 1.1 million in 1992 to 706 000 in 2013. On the other hand, 4 out of 26 respondents indicated that farm production has increased; however, there is a need for the Department to provide inputs and resources that would enable the beneficiaries to kick-start the production processes.

Above all, the current study confirmed that the majority of farm beneficiaries and stakeholders identified lack of skills and knowledge as one of the factors that contributed to poor performance of the farms. During their interviews, the majority of the farm beneficiaries supported by the stakeholders said that*, "farm beneficiaries were given farms with no basic training in agricultural production".* Consequently, that is why beneficiaries manage the farms in an old traditional way instead of applying modern conventional agricultural farming to increase production in their restituted farms. Based on the photo-voice discussion at Koka Matlou farm, the photos below clearly indicate the poor farming skills that the farm beneficiaries are complaining about:

One of the Agricultural Extension Advisor emphasised that *"farm beneficiaries have received their land and got surprised when they were supposed to start farming, because they do not have the technical know-how in farming."* Adding to this, Lubambo (2011) also identified lack of production skills as one of the factors that has contributed to the poor performance of the land reform projects in North West Province. The author found that the majority of the farmers also confirmed that their poor farming background has had a negative impact on the performance of the farms. Based on the current study, the farmers also stated that they do not have enough and appropriate skills to produce quality products which will be competitive on the markets. Ultimately, the impact on rural livelihoods was negatively affected because of the poor quality of products from the restituted farms. Lack of appropriate skills was also experienced in Botswana, whereby farm beneficiaries who were poor did not benefit from land reform. Their reasons were based on lack of cattle ownership, insufficient human capital and high development costs (Malope & Batisani, 2008). A case study of Marseille`s chicory farmers in Ndlambe local Municipality in the Eastern Cape Province is one of the examples which show beneficiaries' serious shortage of knowledge and skills to run the farm (Tshuma, 2013). Adding to this, the findings by Hart (2007) revealed that the majority of smallholder farmers in South Africa depend heavily on indigenous or local knowledge to operate in their farms. This means that there is need for both the DRDLR and the Department of Agriculture to build a relationship in order to transfer the required skills to the beneficiaries. Before the DRDLR can provide skills, farm beneficiaries should be given an opportunity to identify their own preferred skills they want to be capacitated on. This is to ensure that the training planned would be comprehensive enough to cover both the knowledge areas and skills requested by the farm beneficiaries (Tshuma, 2013). Failure to provide skills to the farm beneficiaries will lead to poor production on the farms that will affect income and livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries. If livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries are not improved, farm beneficiaries will remain with their complaints against the government indicating that they are not satisfied with the performance at the farms. The majority of the respondents indicated that they were not satisfied with their progress so far citing conflicts among members; five indicated that they were not sure because they have not been monitored by government officials, and this contributed negatively in enhancing livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries.

Although there are some farm beneficiaries who claimed that they have benefited from the restituted farms due to improvements in their livelihoods, the majority of the farm beneficiaries indicated that there are still many challenges experienced by the farm beneficiaries. Shortage of funds is one of the main challenges that the farm beneficiaries are faced with. Farm beneficiaries in several farms under the study have been promised recapitalisation and development programme fund by the DRDLR, but they had received nothing. During the feedback session with the farm beneficiaries in Modimolle, the beneficiaries indicated that three to six years have passed since they applied for Recapitalization and Development Programme but there has been no answers. Others were told by the DRDLR that their business plans or files are lost, hence they could not be assisted with finances. The delays by the DRDLR to provide funds led to the farm banking account been closed, and in turn the DRDLR would insist on interacting with the initial banking account that it knows whereas that account has been closed. If there are no funds to maintain the farm, the farm would be without security; hence, people would start vandalising the farm. The beneficiaries also blamed the DRDLR officials who are not competent. The majority of the officials do not have relevant qualifications to work with land issues, and they also do not understand the CPA business plans. Finally, when the official leaves the DRDLR, there is no proper handing over to the new incumbent. In some cases, they start the land process from the beginning instead of continuing with the process that has already been started by the previous DRDLR official. Consequently, this delayed the progress of the farms. Furthermore, limited access to financial services is a major constraint for farmers and certainly affects their ability to take advantage of market-oriented production opportunities (Lubambo, 2011). The same challenge of lack of funds was also experienced by farmers in Ngaka Modiri Molema district in North-West Province. The majority of farmers had financial problems that caused the beneficiaries to experience difficulties in buying production inputs such as fertilizers, seeds and implements (Mapholi, 2014). In support of the above statement mentioned by Mapholi, Tshuma (2013) states that if farmers fail to access financial capital, this will often lead to less production, as farm beneficiaries cannot afford to purchase inputs for production. Above all, it is impossible for the farm beneficiaries to take advantage of the available market conditions such as increased demand (Tshuma, 2013). The author further mentioned that if they do not have funds to produce, they will not be able to supply products to the market. The beneficiaries have at some stage received funding from the government, but there is a need for the private sector to help in this regard; and the government should speed up its Recapitalisation and Development Programme to benefit a broad-spectrum of restituted farms in order to improve livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries.

Infrastructure development plays a major role in any land development (Maboa, 2014), and it can become an impediment to production (Brink *et al*., 2005). Jari (2009) confirms that all these types of physical infrastructure are vital for the success of the smallholder farming sector as to other sectors in any economy. According to the findings by Tshuma (2013), the majority of the farms beneficiaries neither knew how to operate irrigation infrastructure nor to maintain them. Even the Municipalities that were expected to support farm beneficiaries by providing infrastructure, have not managed to assist the beneficiaries, because infrastructure planning was not included in the Municipal Integrated Development Plans (Dawood, 2017), hence, lack of agricultural farming resources has led to restituted land laying fallow.

The majority of the farm beneficiaries were found to be uncommitted to work in the restituted farms, whereas they wanted to receive payment at the end of the month. A passion for farming is necessary for commitment and to make a success out of their allocated land (Lubambo, 2011). Based on the observation conducted in most of the farms in the study area, most farm beneficiaries were uncommitted to all the farm activities, however, they all want an equal portion during time of profit sharing. This discourages committed individuals from working hard for the success of their allocated land. One of the Agricultural Extension Advisors in Lephalale said, *"farm beneficiaries fail because they do not practise sustainable farming. They always depend upon the government to provide them with everything which is impossible for the state. The Agricultural Extension Advisor further said farms have everything but beneficiaries are not committed to change their lives through farming."* In addition, Mutanga (2011) indicated that not all land owners are prepared to undertake smallholder farming seriously in South Africa. The statement was supported by the study on the performance of land reform projects in North West Province conducted by Lubambo (2011), who discovered that land reform projects failed to meet the objectives of the land reform programme. One of the reasons for the failure was based on people who tend to form large groups to access funds to purchase the farm, but in the process bring people who have no ambition to farm. Only few beneficiaries have a passion for farming, while the rest just wait for the benefits (Kirsten & Machethe, 2005). Farm beneficiaries should be encouraged to take farming seriously and avoid depending on the government (Lubambo, 2011). some key stakeholders reported that other challenges raised by the restituted farm beneficiaries was that they do not get support from other Departments, but commended the Department of Agriculture for the support they rendered. The Department provided institutional support, production inputs and extension support.

Some farm beneficiaries and stakeholders alluded to lack of proper management skills, and some claim that farm members do not want to stay at the farm. Land and power struggle are a potential sources of conflict in South Africa (Mutanga, 2011). In support of what Mutanga had mentioned, Kirsten & Machethe (2005) also noted that conflicts within and among land reform beneficiary groups contributed to the failure of land reform projects. The reason being that the active members do not want to produce and share the income generated with the other members who do not participate. Another factor stated by the other beneficiaries is that some people who are not beneficiaries are included on the farm list, while not working in the farm. Dawood (2017) indicated that the purchasing of land by beneficiaries as a collective led to the formation of dysfunctional groups which were driven by the need to make up the numbers, rather than to bring individuals with know-how, complementary resources and similar objectives. Other beneficiaries were brought into the farms without assessing their interest in farming, hence, there are so many dysfunctional groups in the restituted farms.

It is widely reported that group conflicts threaten the survival, sustainability, productivity and profitability of small-scale agricultural sector (CSD, 2007) but amazingly, it is well documented that the South African government has seriously promoted group farming in the small-scale agricultural sector (CSD, 2007). It is noted with concern that the DRDLR faces challenges due to the continual conflict between farm beneficiaries, the fighting among themselves and them not respecting the mentors who are helping them in their farms. This affected the performance of the farm negatively because lots of time was spent on resolving conflicts than working on the land (Golele, 2016). According to Verschoor (2003), grouping farmers together does not guarantee them land ownership, and most of these farmers received the land with poor infrastructure and unreliable markets. Subsequently, there is also a need to change the mind-set of beneficiaries for better management of group dynamics thereby having fewer challenges within the restituted farms. The officer from the DRDLR was of the view that *"there is also a need to have linkages with various service providers or government departments. This aimed to transfer knowledge from technical and scientific perspective of agricultural expertise, and farmer-to-farmer knowledge."* According to Operation Phakisa (2016), lack of quality and effective participation by all stakeholders, especially limited buy-in of the agricultural landowners of the broader land reform matters, is one of the limitations of the previous land reform initiatives including restituted farms. The government, in particular DRDLR, should convene meetings to involve key stakeholders who will participate actively and give inputs into land matters.

The study findings revealed poor performance in most of the restituted farms, however, there are some farms that are successful in Waterberg District. For example, Belabela Community Property Association (CPA) and Mawela farm which are also situated in Belabela local Municipality. The Belabela Community Property Association (CPA) is composed of 150 farm beneficiaries (Nawa, 2012) and is successful because of the commitment of the farm beneficiaries who made the farm the best land restitution and development model in South Africa (Nawa, 2012). The farm consists of 5000 hectares with wild animals such as buffalos, giraffes, kudos, springbok and gemsbok. The farm has a lodge with 10 chalets which 20 people can share; there are also a bush camp comprising of five tents and a kitchen. Furthermore, there are 300 heads of bonsmara cattle; the farm has crop farming and hunting during winter season. The farm provides 250 beneficiaries with food parcels that are generated from the profits every month, since 2010. From the livestock produced, weaners are sold at the local auction in Belabela and mature cattle are slaughtered for beneficiaries' own use in the monthly Community Food Programme. The farm won the best restitution farm award from Agricultural Sector Education and Training Authority (AgriSETA) in 2015, and it was also selected as the best restituted farm in South African parliament under the portfolio committee for rural development in February 2015. The farm serves as practical training for students from University of Pretoria and University of Stellenbosch who come to do learnership at the farm.

5.5. Conclusion

Lives of most farm beneficiaries have not changed since they took ownership of the farms. More challenges were experienced by farm beneficiaries when compared to successes. The production of the restituted farms has declined because of the non-utilisation of whole farms, lack of relevant skills and infrastructure, government interference and continuous conflicts among the farm beneficiaries. The study also found that there was poor management of the restituted farms in Waterberg District due to lack of resources and support from the government. It was also discovered that out of the 32 studied farms, 2 were operational and satisfied with the farms' performance. It is, however, imperative, to conduct studies so as to develop an intervention strategy to ensure socio-economic transformation of lives through land restitution in South Africa and beyond. The development of the intervention strategy is presented in chapter 6 that follows.

CHAPTER 6 : INTERVENTION STRATEGY FOR ENHANCING LIVELIHOODS OF RESTITUTED FARMS BENEFICIARIES IN WATERBERG DISTRICT OF LIMPOPO PROVINCE, SOUTH AFRICA

ABSTRACT

Despite interventions of various land reform programmes - Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, Willing-Seller Willing-Buyer (WSWB) policy, Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy, Settlement Land Acquisition Grants, Land Redistribution for Agricultural Development and land restitution Act - to address poverty and lack of livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District, poor performance of the restituted farms was noted and livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries had not been addressed. The objective of the study was, therefore, to develop an intervention strategy that would help to improve lives of restituted farm beneficiaries in South Africa. A transformative research design was used in both qualitative and quantitative aspects of the studies. Data was collected from key stakeholders and farm beneficiaries from the 32 farms in Waterberg District. Focus group discussions, non-participatory observation, interviews and feedback sessions methods were used to collect qualitative data from 26 key informants. A questionnaire was utilized to collect quantitative data from the 289 farm beneficiaries. Thematic content analysis was used to analyse the qualitative data, while Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) version 25 was used to analyse the quantitative data so as to compute descriptive statistics. Ranking analysis was also used to determine factors that contributed to non-performance of the restituted farms and possible solutions highlighted. The majority of farm beneficiaries (44.3 %) *strongly agreed* that farm production has decreased since restoration of the farms; about 40.1 % of the farm beneficiaries *strongly agreed,* and 20.2 % *agreed* that their livelihoods have remained the same from the restoration of land until 2015. The study concluded that the unavailability of an intervention strategy has contributed negatively towards the enhancement of the beneficiaries' livelihoods, therefore, an intervention strategy was developed in order to improve the livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District of South Africa. Furthermore, the following key factors were proposed for the intervention strategy: the government should consider thorough assessment of commitment by the farm beneficiaries, prior to full occupation and funding of the farm, newly graduated agricultural economic experts and agricultural engineers should be incorporated into the restituted farms to repair farm machines and provide financial advice to farm beneficiaries in the Waterberg District.

Key words: Farm performance, intervention strategy, land restitution, restituted farm, rural livelihoods

6.1 Introduction

Land reform is a systematic solution to deal with a number of socio-economic factors faced by millions of people in the world (Maboa, 2014). The ownership and control of land remain highly sensitive in Africa, and particularly in countries with a history of settler colonialism (Pilossof, 2016). Added to this, Maboa (2014) indicated that land reform in several countries was due to colonisation and battle over agricultural resources. Africa is the most affected continent due to colonisation by the western countries. Land dispossession has resulted in poverty, food insecurity, a wide gap between the rich and the poor, loss of valuable assets such as land for economic development, skewed land ownership and generally poor economy (Maboa, 2014). The author adds that countries need structured policies on land reform which were developed from the recognition of the importance of land. The role of land as a fundamental livelihood asset for the poor, and the persistence of land inequalities associated with poverty, social exclusion and limited opportunities for growth have contributed negatively to development and created conflicts over land (Quan, 2006). It is crucial to put strategies in place for reducing these conflicts.

Following a decade of non-interventionist policy in India and Pakistan, an intervention by civil society was facilitated to improve land access for the poor, focusing on those groups of people who failed to benefit from earlier land reforms (Hanstad *et al*., 2004). In South Asia state-led land reforms are widely regarded as having met the objective and delivered significant benefits by decreasing absolute landlessness and reducing poverty because of predominant market-orientation policy. Nonetheless, there is a persistent association of poverty with land inequality and widespread recognition of the earlier land reforms that they made very little difference to the situation of landless people from tribal groups (Gazdar & Quan, 2004). This failure has undermined the economic viability of the landless people, and created unsustainable burdens for the farm beneficiaries (Deininger, 2003). Furthermore, the author indicated that a key issue is the need to locate land reform programmes clearly within the broader strategies for rural development, poverty reduction and policy which are favourable to developing the smallholder farming., There are several challenges experienced by the farm beneficiaries that ultimately hinder the restituted farms from improving their livelihoods, hence, this study is intended to develop an intervention strategy to enhance productive utilization of the farms that may lead to sustainability and improvement in the livelihood of the farm beneficiaries.

Latvia an example of this situation, confirmed that 294 thousand hectares, accounting for 12% of the total agricultural land was unused in 2014 (Parsova & Kapostins, 2015). While in China *“household contract responsibility strategy was implemented to deal with land reform issues in the rural areas since 1978. However, the system was ineffective, and farmers failed to increase income from their farms”* (Jiming, 2013). Since 2000, Zimbabwe has implemented the Fast Track Land Reform Programme (FTLRP) to speed up the distribution of land to indigenous people. Unfortunately, the agricultural production declined and the entire economy has shrunk by approximately 40 % (Nyawo, 2014). In South Africa, rural development and land reform carry additional strategic significance because of their objective to achieve a higher degree of economic and social equity in order to create more employment and build stronger social cohesion which have largely not been achieved by the land reform (Lahiff & Li, 2012). The study aimed to develop an intervention strategy that can help the restituted farms to realise sufficient production that could ultimately enhance their livelihoods.

6.2 Methodology

Similar methodology used in the previous chapter five was used for the current study to develop an intervention strategy. The study is based on the emancipatory research paradigm that destroys myth, illusions and false knowledge and empowers people, such as restituted farmers to act to transform their livelihoods. Both qualitative and quantitative approaches were used in order to get inputs that were used to develop the intervention strategy. The methodology drew mainly on the feedback session method to finalize the developed intervention strategy. The feedback session was organized on the 09 July 2017 at Modimolle local Municipality. All participants such as farm beneficiaries and key stakeholders who took part in data collection were invited, however, only 72 respondents managed to come as per the invitation. Unfortunately all Municipal ward Councillors from the various local Municipalities did not manage to come, although each of the 32 restituted farms was represented by two people who are the chairperson and one farm member. The total number of farm beneficiaries was 64, five were Chiefs and three Agricultural Extension officials who gave their final inputs to the intervention strategy; the feedback session was done in one big hall. The researcher presented the findings of the study and the recommendations emanating from the data collected. After the presentation, challenges regarding the missing information from the few identified tools were presented, beginning with FGD tool for Traditional leaders. Then the questionnaires for farm beneficiaries were also presented and the omitted information was filled.

6.2.1 Study area

The study area for the chapter and the map was indicated in detail in Chapter 3 Section 3.2.1

6.2.2 Research design

Similar research design using the same research methods used in Chapter five was used in the study. This study was anchored on the emancipatory research paradigm to support the research methodology that was selected for the study. The rational for using similar research methodology was to gather inputs from the research participants; that informed the development of the intervention strategy that brought solutions to the problems experienced by the farm beneficiaries on the restituted farms. Both qualitative and quantitative approaches were used for the study to understand the respondents through both open-ended questions and closed-ended questions that were in line with the intervention strategy. The feedback session was used to collect information that might have been omitted during data collection and was added to inform the intervention strategy. Details about the research design are mentioned in Chapter 5 Section 5.2.2.

6.2.3 Population and sampling Methods

The study used the same population target of 4 445 and the sample size of 474 that was used in the previous chapter. Out of the population, 4 409 were farm beneficiaries from the 32 farms and 36 key stakeholders who were 22 ward Councillors, seven traditional leaders from the areas or wards where restituted farms are located, six Agricultural Extension Officials and one officer from DRDLR who was working in the Waterberg District (Chapter 5 section 5.2.3), however, the respondents who managed to come for feedback session were 72, that is, 64 farm beneficiaries, two from each farm represented by the chairperson and one member of the farm. The other respondents who came were five (5) Chiefs and three (3) officials from the Department of Agriculture; the official from DRDLR and other Chiefs could not come.

Factors leading to poor farm performance were identified and solutions for improved productivity were suggested. The sustainable livelihood framework developed by Drinkwater and Rusinow (1999), Figure 6.1, was used to inform the intervention strategy developed in this study. The goal of the intervention strategy was to enhance the livelihoods of the entire households of the farm beneficiaries.

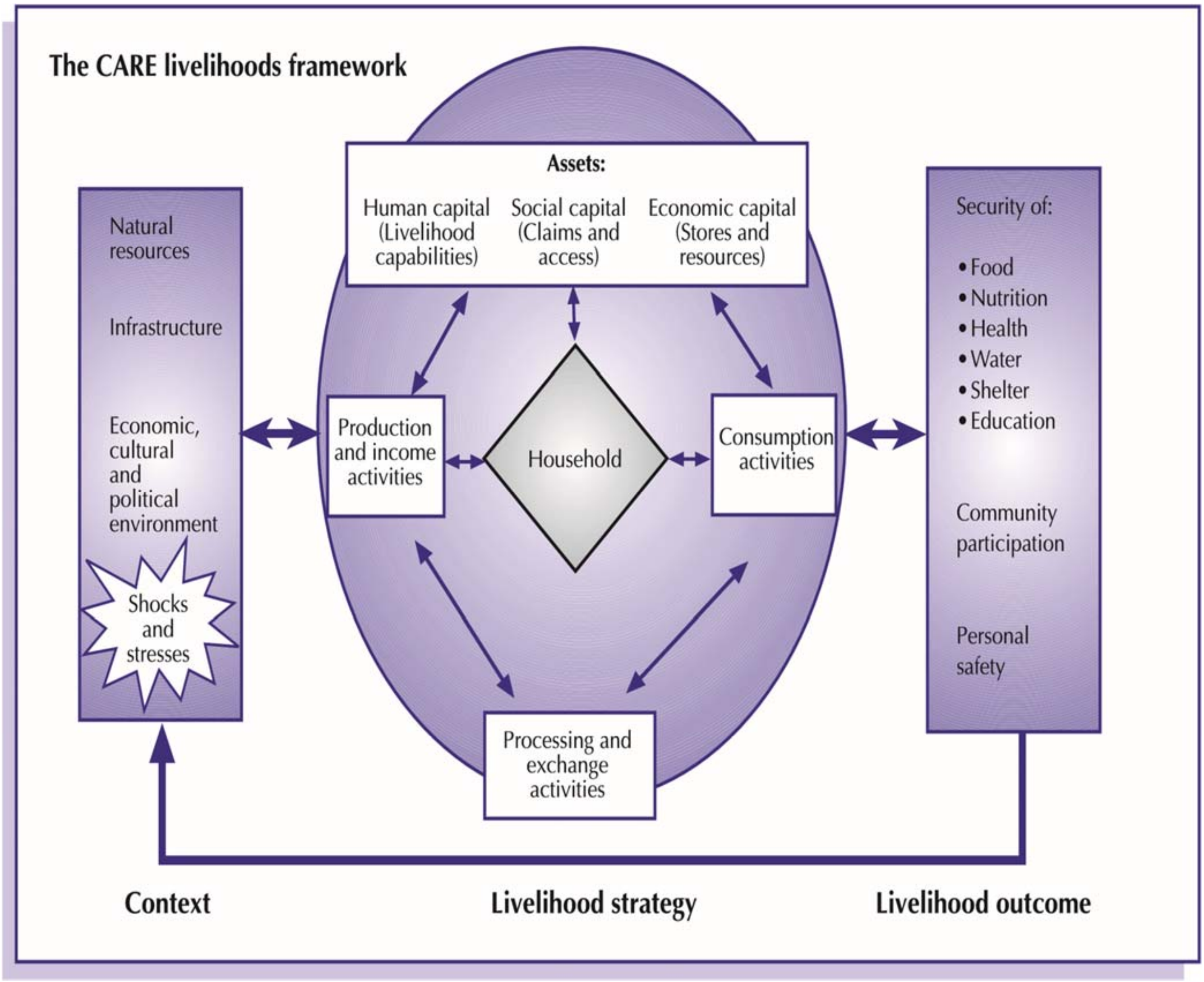

Figure 6.1: The care livelihoods framework

Source: Drinkwater & Rusinow (1999)

The rational for adopting the care livelihood framework was that it focuses on the three assets that are core for the livelihoods of the restituted farmers - human capital which concentrated on education and agricultural production skills which beneficiaries require to produce in their farms and make sufficient income; financial capital that focuses on income of the farms and how beneficiaries benefit from the farms highlighting the livelihood outcomes which are food security, health, nutrition, shelter and water which fall under physical capital; finally, community participation was identified by the framework as outcomes under social capital, that could also be experienced by the restituted farmers if their farms were utilized in a productive manner.

6.2.4 Data collection methods

Focus-group discussions, non-participatory observation, interviews, and feedback session were methods used to collect qualitative data from 26 key informants, while quantitative data was collected using a structured questionnaire to interview 289 farm beneficiaries coming from 32 farms. Observation method was conducted on the restituted farms during the interviews to observe the status of the farms and behaviours of farm beneficiaries when they operate on the farms. A feedback session method was used to collect data that might have been omitted during the first visit of FGDs and during the interviews of the farm beneficiaries. Detailed information was provided in Chapter 5 section 5.2.4.

6.2.5 Data analysis method

Ranking analysis was used to rank factors that determined the performance or non-performance of the farms to understand how farm performance could improve livelihoods of the restituted farms' beneficiaries. All interviews, both from FGDs and questions were analysed through thematic content analysis to get participants' experience that should inform the development of the intervention strategy, to enhance the livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries, in Waterberg District of South Africa. Added to this, SPSS was used to analyse the quantitative data and the statistical information. Other methods used to analyse data for this chapter were provided in detail in Chapter 5, Section 5.2.5.

6.2.6 Limitation of the methodology used in Chapter 6

Feedback session are very important activities in a research as they fill any gaps in the information that might be omitted from the data collection. Some limitations on feedback session method were identified. During the session some farm beneficiaries who came were not those who were selected and interviewed during data collection. This situation might cause lack of consistency that can lead to the data being invalid, however, the researcher identified first those who were present during data collection and obtained the missing information, and later gave those who were not at the farms during data collection, an opportunity to add information about their farms. The beneficiaries provided valuable inputs that were added to develop the intervention strategy.

6.3. Results

6.3.1 Farm performance

Most of the farm beneficiaries (67 %) *strongly agreed* that farm production has decreased since restoration of the farms (explained in Chapter 3). During the feedback session on the 08 July 2017, most of the farm beneficiaries commented that, *“livelihoods were not improved because of lack of production in the farms.* They emphasised *that the same lack of production was caused by Department of Rural Development and Land reform (DRDLR), which brought mentors who were not capacitated in farming to transfer skills to the beneficiaries”.* When money to pay the mentors is exhausted, mentors withdraw their services from the farms that also delayed farm beneficiaries from obtaining continuous training on how to do farming. Only a minority of the beneficiaries confirmed that restituted farms created more jobs and food security was achieved. Another main cause of poor production and underutilisation of the farms highlighted by farm beneficiaries was that “*the DRDLR hired more than fifty percent of the staff who do not know much about land reform issues”.* The beneficiaries gave examples, such as officials who do not understand what a business plan is all about. *“When DRDLR official resigns for greener pastures, the new employee starts the process from the beginning while at their offices, an original initial document would be needed”.* This delayed the funding process until the bank accounts were closed, hence, most of the farms could not access the funding promised by the DRDLR because of delays caused by the internal disorganisation in the DRDLR.

6.3.2 Monitoring of the restituted farms

About 50.5 % (146 farm beneficiaries) indicated that they do not get any form of monitoring on the farms, while 25.3 % (73 farm beneficiaries) indicated that they receive it from government officials and 16.6 % (48 farm beneficiaries) received it from other service providers. Finally, fourteen farm beneficiaries (4.8 %) received monitoring from traditional authority and 2.8 % (8 farm beneficiaries) were monitored by the Municipalities (Figure 6.2). Nonetheless, it is unfortunate that most of the farms are not monitored since land was given back to the previously disadvantaged people.

6.3.3 Frequency of monitoring

The majority 60.2 % (174 farm beneficiaries) confirmed that there are no visits by government officials in particular the Department of Agriculture and DRDLR. Most of the beneficiaries think that government officials are reluctant to visit the farms because there is nothing to monitor in the farms due to the unproductive land given to the new owners. About 14.5 % (42 farm beneficiaries) indicated that they are monitored on monthly basis. The reason for officials monitoring the farms is because of noticeable production on the farms. About 13.5 % (39 farm beneficiaries) indicated that they received monitoring once per week, while 11.8 % (34 farm beneficiaries) were monitored on quarterly basis by all government institutions (Table 6.1).

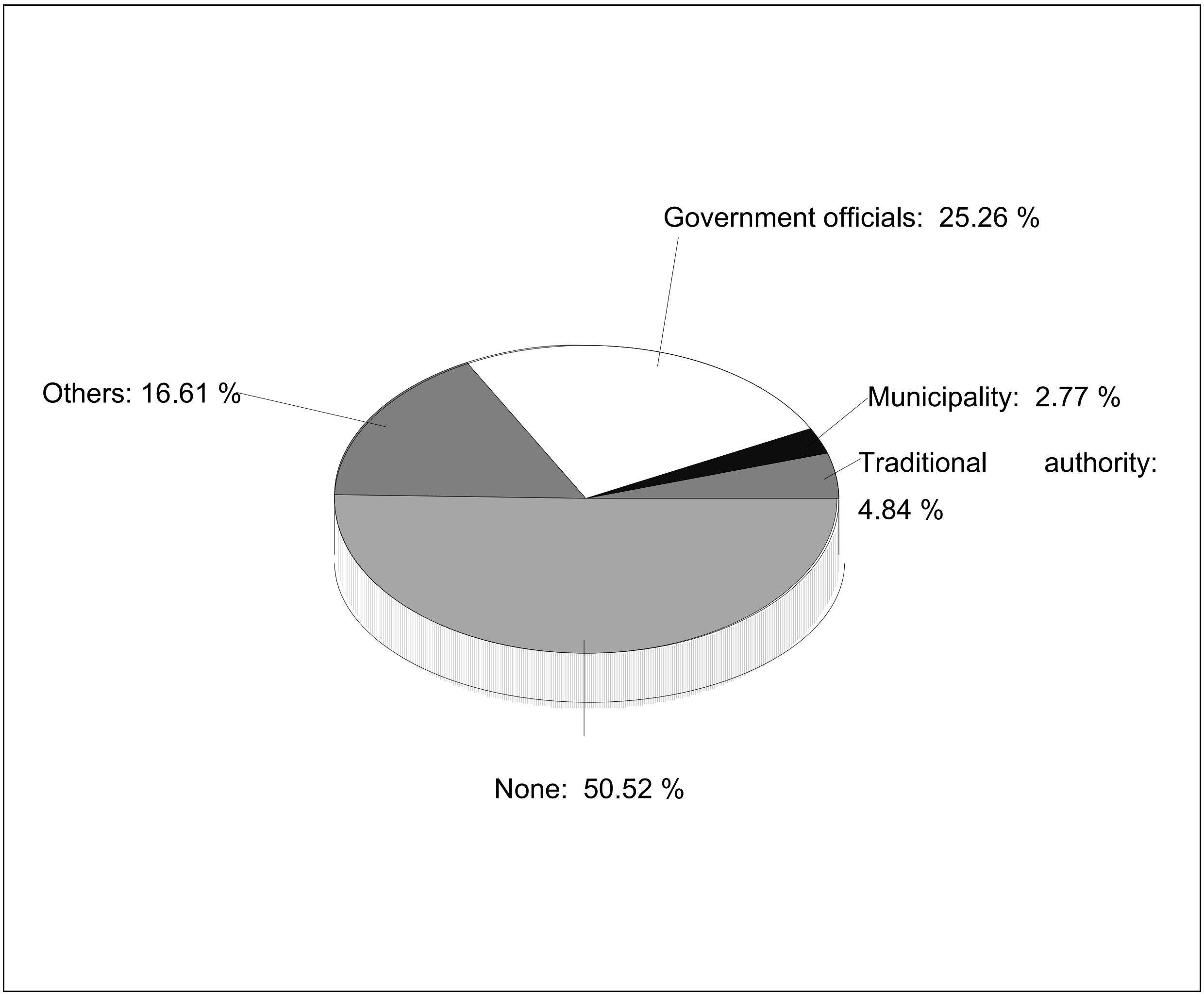

Figure 6.2: Pie chart presenting the monitoring of the restituted farms by various stakeholders

Table 6.1: Frequency of monitoring of the restituted farms

Monitoring	Frequency	Proportion (%)
Once per week	39	13.5
Monthly	42	14.5
Quarterly	34	11.8
No monitoring	174	60.2
Total	**289**	**100**

The monitoring that was provided to the restituted farms was very poor and it could not help the farm beneficiaries to improve on farm production. During the feedback session most beneficiaries indicated that "*we are always on our own at the farms, and when we need assistance either from the government or private sector, nobody is willing to come and help us. If farms are not monitored regularly, we as the farm beneficiaries would start to operate the farms as we wish, and disobey all the plans we have drafted with Agricultural Extension advisors and DRDLR officials".*

6.3.4. Effectiveness of Land restitution programme

6.3.4.1 Effectiveness of Land restitution programme to improve rural livelihoods

The majority of farm beneficiaries, 73.08 % *strongly agreed* to the notion that land restitution has not been effective since its introduction in rural area. They cited reasons - lack of human capital when beneficiaries were introduced into the programme without proper training, and no financial capital to kick-start the production process. On many restituted farms, the financial capital, such as income and job creation were not realised and during the feedback session, most beneficiaries stated that "*we lose hope in the restituted farms since we are unable to put bread on our tables at the end of the month. Others are no longer committed to work at the farms, and most of the time they come to the farms after a long time. They claimed that even if they can come every day, there is nothing that they are doing due to lack of production at the farms".* About 27 % of farm beneficiaries *agreed* to the notion that land restitution was effective with positive impact on the financial capital such as jobs were created; that ultimately improved the financial status in farmers' households (Figure 6.3).

6.4 Determinants and ranking of factors that contributed to non-improvement of livelihoods of farm beneficiaries

The study revealed several factors that determined non-improvement of the livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries. The factors were ranked in terms of their prevalence when interviews were conducted for 289 beneficiaries. Table 6.2 indicates the ranking of the factors mentioned by the majority of respondents as well as factors with lower ranking in frequencies that contributed to the non-improvement of livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries.

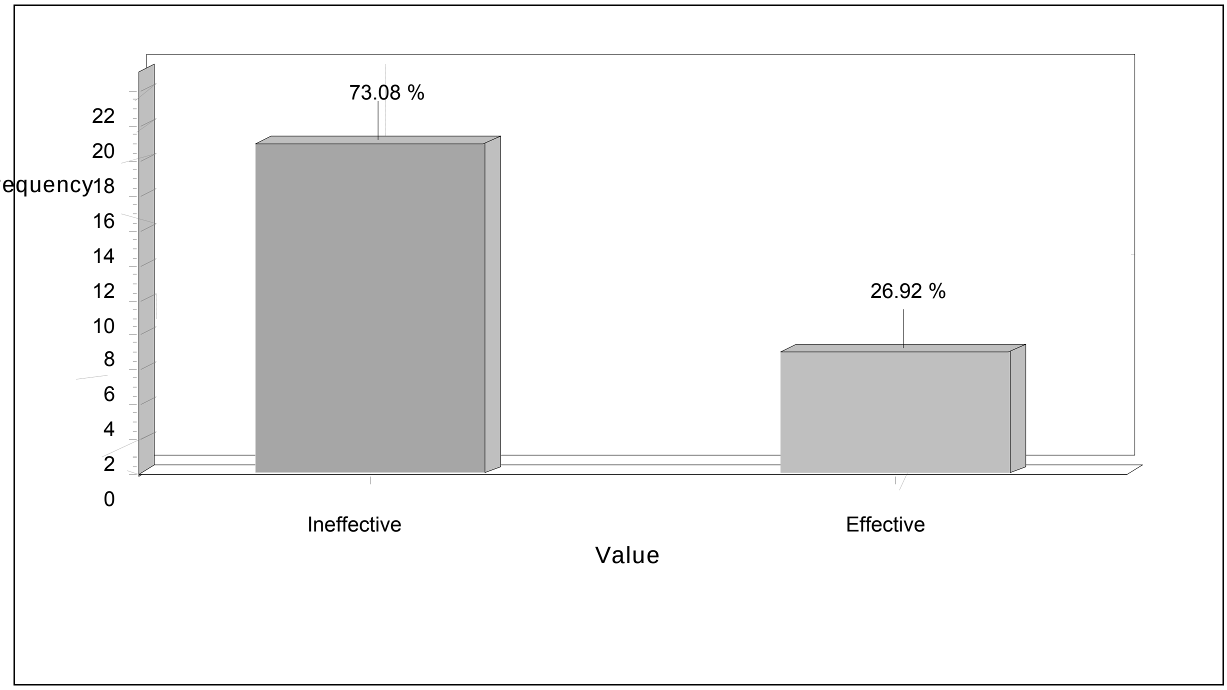

Figure 6.3: Effectiveness of Land restitution programme to improve rural livelihoods

Table 6.2: Ranking of the determinants that contributed to non-improvement of livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries

No	Determinant Factors for Non- improvement of livelihoods	Frequency
1	Under-utilization of the restituted farms	291
2	Lack of farm support from government	283
3	lack of mentoring to transfer farming skills to the farm beneficiaries	204
4	Declined production of restituted farms	194

6.4.1 Main drivers of poor performance of the restituted farms

The following aspects in Figure 6.4 were identified by the study as the main contributors of poor performance of the restituted farms - non-utilisation of the farms, insufficient farming skills that contributed negatively to the poor performance of the farms. Lack of farming skills by the beneficiaries caused non-commitment because the farmers did not understand what to do with the farms.

6.4.2 Recommended Intervention Strategy to mitigate poor performance of the farms and improve livelihoods of farmers

An intervention strategy was developed to deal with the challenges of poor restituted farms' production and to improve the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries (Figure 6.5). The following factors were suggested by the farm beneficiaries to mitigate against the non- improvement of the livelihoods caused by the non-performance of the restituted farms:

i. Appropriate assessment to check the commitment of the farm beneficiaries prior to the full occupation of the land and funding of the farm. This would help to avoid situation where funds are allocated prior to the full occupation and operation of the farm, and farm beneficiaries misuse the funds. Newly-graduated agricultural economic experts and agricultural engineers should be incorporated in the restituted farms to repair farm machines and provide financial advice

ii. Incorporate the newly graduated agricultural economists to assist in financial management of the farms, and agricultural engineers to assist in the farms by repairing machines and infrastructure to avoid paying for such services from outside the farms.

iii. Leasing of the farms by restituted farm beneficiaries should not be allowed. Only people who do not have land and who want to farm can lease from the state land. This would prevent beneficiaries who claim the land only to lease it back to the previous owners, without attempting to practise farming to improve their livelihoods.

iv. The government could assist in upgrading infrastructure such as fencing, and repair boreholes that are no longer providing water due to theft of the electrical water pumps to ensure that there is sufficient water supply on the restituted farms to increase production.

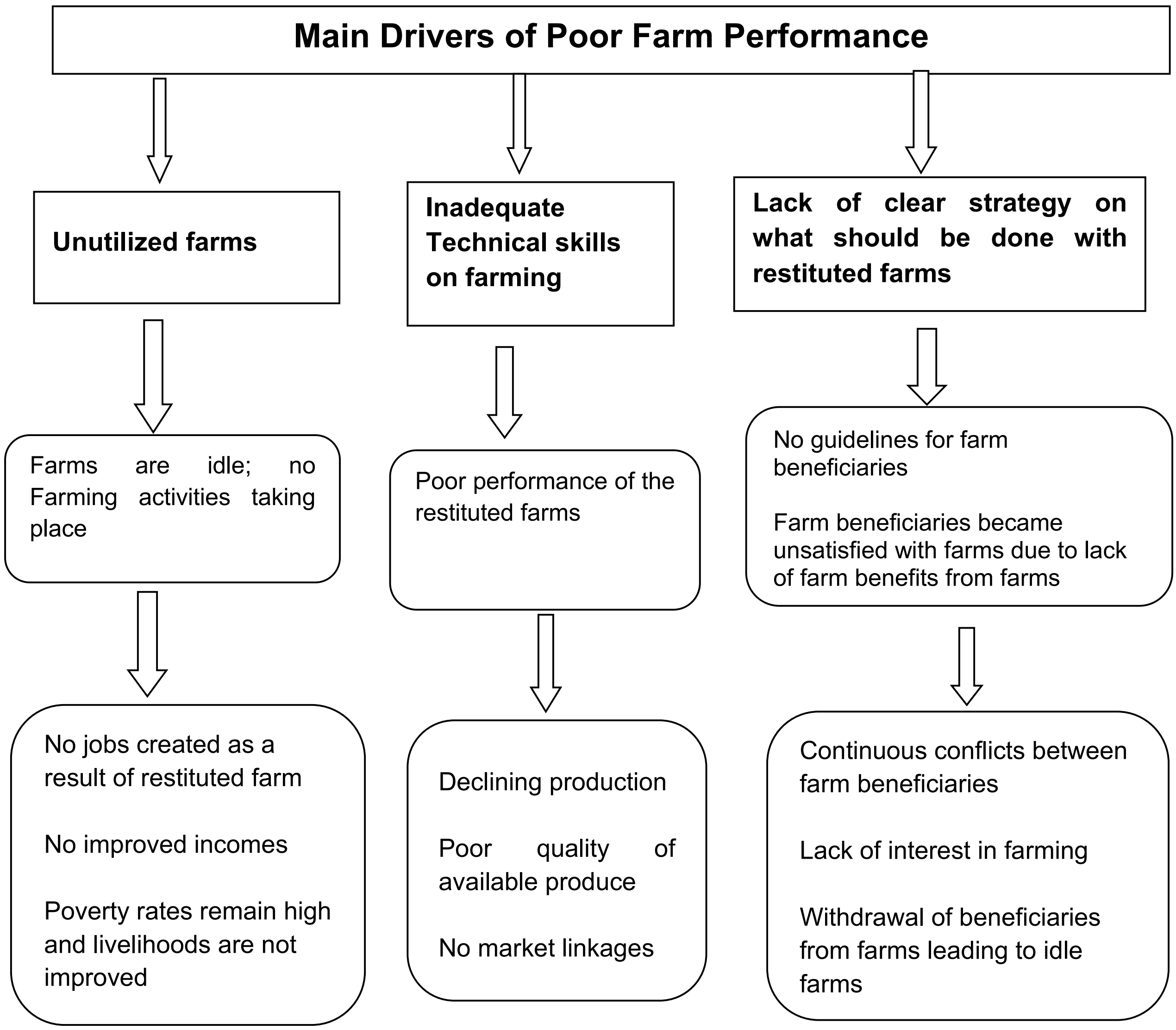

Figure 6.4: Main drivers of poor farm performance

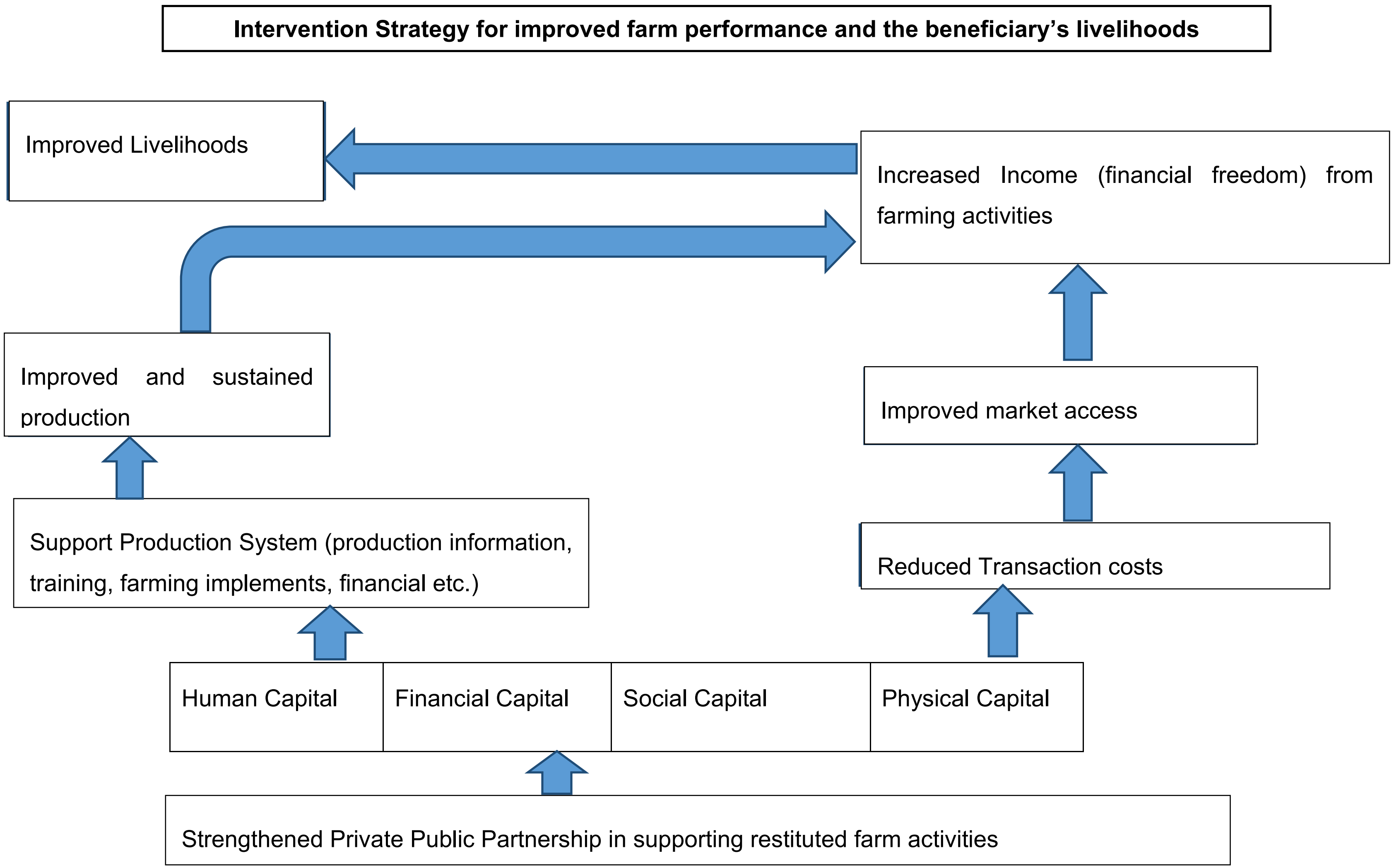

Figure 6.5: Intervention strategy to improve livelihoods of farm beneficiaries

v. During the feedback session in Modimolle on the 8 July 2017, farm beneficiaries suggested that mentors and agricultural extension advisors should be accessible at the Districts and local Municipalities. Furthermore, the process of appointing mentors should not be done by the DRDLR officials only, the farm beneficiaries should be included to participate in the process of appointing a relevant mentor who would assist the farms.
vi. The study further recommended monitoring and evaluation should be done by all stakeholders who have interest in land reform and agriculture once every month, to ensure that land given to the farm beneficiaries is utilized.
vii. Restituted farms should be grouped according to their categories to establish food agro-processors to process food stuff, and chain stores should be approached for help to enable farms to sell in bulk to access markets, both nationally and internationally.
viii. Public Private Partnership (PPP) to be introduced to allow private sector businesses to assist in capacity building of the restituted farmers in farming matters, and to link all the capacitated farms with the relevant market to sell their products.
ix. Develop marketing and outlet points to sell farm products to the local communities.
x. Strengthen the DRDLR regulations that deal more with land restituted farms or projects.
xi. There should be integration among key departments that focus on development, so that they all have the same approach towards the development of the restituted farms in South Africa and Waterberg District in particular (Figure 6.5).
xii. The government should develop a system of “you take the land or you leave it”, if you take the land, you must be able to use it, if you cannot use the land, then you must vacate from it. This will encourage beneficiaries to use their farms effectively.

6.5 Discussion

The South African government has implemented some land reform strategies to transform the socio-economic status of the restituted farm beneficiaries, however, the study revealed that the majority of the farm beneficiaries *strongly agreed* to the notion that performance of the restituted farms is not satisfactory, and the rural livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries are still the same. The majority of the beneficiaries further *agreed* that their livelihoods have not improved while they have farmland that they could utilize and make a living out of it. According to Golele (2016), farms that were obtained through restitution programmes in Sekhukhune District do not function at all, while others merely operate at a subsistence level. Moreover, the cost of this approach to welfare and development is so high that no government in low-income country can expect to meet the agricultural-needs of its entire people in future (Golele, 2016). Lack of post-transfer support to ensure implementation of projects plans, presents an overwhelming obstacles to production and marketing of the restituted farms (Ramutsindela *et al.,* 2016).The study further revealed that the majority of farm beneficiaries indicated that they received monitoring for their farms, however, the indication was that although the farms were monitored, this was not done properly and intensively because of the infrequency of the visits by the government officials who were coming to monitor the farms. The study revealed that the officials came occasionally and most of the time, they come when they are called by the farm beneficiaries. Cain (2013) provided a similar scenario of lack of monitoring and support by giving example of Angola, one of the African countries where farm beneficiaries who owned land in rural areas had many challenges such as lack of support services, in particular from government institutions and that ultimately led to their agricultural infrastructure collapsing. An intervention strategy, therefore was developed to assist in monitoring of the restituted farms in the rural areas to assist improving farm productivity and hence livelihoods.

With regard to the effectiveness of the land restitution programme, the majority of farm beneficiaries *strongly agreed* that the land restitution was ineffective in enhancing the livelihoods of beneficiaries, because some jobs that were supposed to be created were not realised, farms did not generate income, poverty was not reduced and food security was not realised in most farms. Zimbabwe as an example, was once so rich in agricultural produce that it was known as ‘the bread basket’ of Southern Africa (Meredith, 2005), however, the country currently struggles to feed its own population because of the decline in farm production. Reduced farm productivity has thus affected food security and livelihoods of people in the country, rather, agricultural growth should encourage smallholder farms’ productivity in order to reduce poverty and improve the living standard of the poor (Matshe, 2009). For the current situation it would be difficult to experience any agricultural growth if internal challenges of the DRDLR are not resolved.

Livelihoods stands for the various ways in which farm beneficiaries in the households obtain the necessities of life both in good and bad years. The necessities comprise food, water, shelter, clothing, health care and education (FAO, 2009). With regard to the status of livelihoods of farm beneficiaries since restoration until 2015 in Waterberg District, the study revealed that the majority of the beneficiaries *strongly agreed* to the notion that their livelihoods have remained the same from the restoration of land until 2015. The majority of the farm beneficiaries *agreed* that their livelihoods such as human, financial, social and physical capitals have not improved. Human capital concentrated more on capacity building of the farm beneficiaries, in particular farm production was also not realized. Failure to have enough farm production would mean that there would not be income that could improve the socio-economic status of the farm beneficiaries. The financial capital from the restituted farms was negatively affected because of farms that were not generating income, thus beneficiaries were not able to get salaries or wages (Chapter 4) at the end of the month to sustain their households. The beneficiaries also mentioned that they were behind in paying for monthly contributions for burial clubs and school fees for their children. Most of the beneficiaries failed to build and renovate their houses due to lack of income (Chapter 4). The physical capital that deals more with infrastructure in the households of the farm beneficiaries was not realized. The same scenario was mentioned during the appraisal of land reform projects in Mpumalanga, Free State and North-West Provinces. The land reform farms yielded results that confirmed the low levels of success (Department of Rural Development and Land Reform, 2005). According to the results, a number of initiatives that settled people on land for production and to improve livelihoods have ended up being under-utilised farms. Some of the reasons for the under-utilisation and low productivity of farms range from the fact that settled farm beneficiaries did not view land ownership as a priority for their needs, moreover, implementation of land ownership occurred before the beneficiaries were ready to get onto the farms (Moeng, 2011). For example, in Australia land is handed over to the farm beneficiaries only if there is evidence that vigorous business and development planning has been done (CSD, 2007). Let few people take ownership of land who are capable of managing the restituted farms and share dividends with other beneficiaries who would work as labourers.

During the feedback session on the 8 July 2017, beneficiaries suggested that every Community Property Association (CPA) should have advisors who would assist them in farm development; those advisors should be accessible to the farm beneficiaries through establishing DRDLR site offices in the District and local Municipalities to avoid beneficiaries travelling long distance to get assistance. Furthermore, if the government opt to appoint mentors or strategic partners as advisors who have more skills or farming experience to guide and coach the emerging farmers with less experience on how to to use their farms effectively (Mabuza, 2016). The process of the appointment, from the beginning should involve farm beneficiaries; it should not come from the

DRDLR which unilaterally take decision as to whom to appoint on behalf of the farm beneficiaries without the knowledge of the beneficiaries. This means that the community or farm beneficiaries should recommend appointments, then the DRDLR can finalise the appointment.

Another input from the feedback session was that once beneficiaries have been given restituted farms, new agricultural graduates from various households from the community should be given ownership and management of the farms to unleash their agricultural skills and potential in the farms. The restituted farm committees are also encouraged to incorporate the following personnel in their restituted farms: agricultural economics expert to serve as agricultural financial advisors, agricultural engineers who would operate on the restituted farm to repair all machines and infrastructure in the farm. The government of South Africa should imitate the extension services in Brazil by employing agricultural graduates who would be placed at the local communities to work there as farm developers, and the same government should pay them equal salaries like those who work for government. This is recommended because restituted farms cannot afford to pay farm developers from the farm budget. During the feedback session, the farm beneficiaries also emphasised that the farm management should not ignore workers who have strong capability to run the farm; they should delegate all people who have the required skills.

6.6 Conclusion

Although the Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy (PLAS) and other related land reform policies were developed, there was no intervention strategy, in particular for the restituted farms that can be used by beneficiaries to enhance their livelihoods. The study revealed the unavailability of any intervention strategy and this contributed negatively towards the improvement of the farm beneficiaries` livelihoods, therefore, an intervention strategy was developed in this study in order to improve the livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District of South Africa. Most of the restituted farms in Waterberg District were not utilized with only a few farms utilizing portions of the land. Poor commitment among the farm beneficiaries was also one of the challenges discovered whereby most of the beneficiaries do not want to work on the farms. Furthermore, the study revealed that the majority of the farm beneficiaries have not benefited from the farms, and their livelihoods have still not improved. There are various determinant factors that contributed to the non-improvement of the livelihoods; some major factors are under-utilization of the restituted farms, lack of farm support from government, insufficient mentoring to transfer farming skills to the farm beneficiaries and declined production from the restituted farms. It is, therefore, recommended that farm beneficiaries should be trained on farming skills and assessed for their capability to farm prior to the allocation of land. Once they are given land, farm beneficiaries should be further trained on how to use advanced agricultural techniques to increase production on their farms. The developed intervention strategy should serves as the main product that emanated from the study and this informs the next chapter which is the synthesis of the entire thesis. In summary, the synthesised chapter provides the key findings and recommendations of the study and how to implement those recommendations. Added to this, the results' contribution to the body of knowledge is also discussed in detail in the following chapter seven.

CHAPTER 7 : SYNTHESIS AND IMPLICATION OF STUDY RESULTS ON LIVELIHOODS OF RESTITUTED FARMS BENEFICIARIES IN WATERBERG DISTRICT OF LIMPOPO PROVINCE, SOUTH AFRICA

7.1 Introduction

This chapter concentrates on a synthesis of the entire study, on the intervention strategy to improve livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District. The synthesis also presented the main focus of the study that echoed the objectives on restituted farms' performance, satisfaction of beneficiaries on performance of the restituted farms and the effectiveness of land restituted farms to improve the livelihoods of the beneficiaries. The main objective of the study was to develop an intervention strategy that could improve the livelihoods of farm beneficiaries in the restituted farms, in Waterberg District. In most countries across the globe, consistent inequalities in access to land by the poor people who were dispossessed by the colonial regimes still exist (Direito, 2013). In countries such as the Ukraine as in Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), China, India, Brazil, Kenya, Rwanda, Zimbabwe and South Africa, land reform has failed to significantly improve the livelihoods of farm beneficiaries. In South Africa, a number of programmes were introduced, such as Reconstruction and Development Programme (RDP) to deal with land reform issues (Lubambo, 2011). The aim of the land reform programme was to transfer land to the historically-disadvantaged people to improve their livelihoods and stimulate local economy through the utilization of the restituted farms (Lubambo, 2011). Unfortunately, the policies adopted by the state were problematic and have fallen far short of their delivery targets (Lahiff, 2001), whereas according to Masoka (2014), successful land reform should mean better livelihoods for those who received the land. Better livelihoods, however, would depend upon the effective utilization of the farms.

Efforts were made by the South African government through land reform programme to ensure that the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries are improved. Programmes such as Farmer Support Programme (FSPs), Comprehensive Land Reform Programme, Willing-Seller Willing-Buyer approach, Settlement Land Acquisition Grant, Land Redistribution for Agricultural Development, Recapitalisation and development programme and Land Reform Policy Discussion Document of 2012 have been developed. All the above mentioned programmes, unfortunately, have not yielded any positive results to improve livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries. Of the 128 farms in South Africa with agricultural developmental aims, 83 % have not achieved these aims (Lahiff, 2007). In Limpopo Province, the Zebediela citrus estate, Makuleke and Dwesa-Cwebe land claims on agricultural production and conservation areas, have also failed to improve lives of the farm beneficiaries (Lahiff, 2007). Added to this, the study findings in Chapters 4, 5 and 6, revealed that livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries have not changed, hence, the study developed an intervention strategy to enhance the livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries. The study was conducted in Waterberg District between 2014 and 2017, and the research methods used to collect and analyse data from the field were explained. Findings were interpreted, and conclusion and recommendations of the study were provided based on the key findings.

7.1.1 Summary of the Methodology used

The study was anchored in emancipatory research paradigm, and used transformative design on two approaches which were qualitative and quantitative to study the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries in the restituted farms. The study began with qualitative approaches to study the views of the key stakeholders, such as Councillors, Traditional leaders, Agricultural Extension Advisors and officials from Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR). The second phase was quantitative where views of the farm beneficiaries were analysed to understand the effectiveness of the farms to improve their livelihoods. The population of the study was 4445 and the sampling size was 473 for both key stakeholder and farm beneficiaries in the farms. Stratified sampling method was used to study 32 restituted farms that were in seven categories.

The population and sampling size as well as sampling percentages are clearly indicated on how the study was conducted (Table 7.1). About 26 key stakeholders were interviewed through focus group discussion method and questionnaires were used to interview Agricultural Extension Advisors and officials from DRDLR. Other methods used to collect data from the 289 farm beneficiaries were interviews using a survey questionnaire, photo-voice, non-participatory observation and feedback session conducted after the analysis of data, for both confirmation of findings and gap filling. The collected data for qualitative study was analysed through thematic content analysis and ATLAS. ti, while the quantitative data was analysed using SPSS, transcribing and ranking analysis to rank factors that contributed to non-improvement of the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. After conducting the research, all key stakeholders and farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District were invited for a feedback workshop to share the findings of the study. The method of information dissemination was to publish findings in refereed journals so as to share the results of the study with other scholars in and outside South Africa. So far two papers have been published and another one has been accepted to be published as a book chapter.

Table 7.1: Sampling of the Research participants

Sampling target	Targeted Population	Category	Targeted Sample	Sampling percentage
1. All farm beneficiaries from 32 restituted farms	4 409	1 x 32 Chairpersons 1 x 32 Secretaries and 12 x farm beneficiaries who are not executive members from all categories of farms.	448 i.e. 64 executive members and 384 farm beneficiaries	10
2. Ward Councillors where restituted farms are located	21	4 x Councillors from Mogalakwena 3 councillors from Lephalale 2 councillors from Mookgophong 1 Councillor from Modimolle 1 Councillor from Thabazimbi 1 Councillor from Belabela	12	57
3. Traditional leaders where farms are located	8	7 x Traditional leaders i.e. 4 x Traditional leaders from Mogalakwena 3 x Traditional leader from Lephalale	7	88
4. Agricultural Extension Officials who support farm beneficiaries	6	1 from each of the six local Municipalities	6	100
5. DRDLR Official assigned for Waterberg District	1	1 Official from DRDLR	1	100
Total	**4 445**		**474**	**10. 6**

7.2 Key Research findings and Discussion

The key findings of the study are that livelihoods of most farm beneficiaries have not improved because of the poor production of the restituted farms; farm beneficiaries had no farming skills to improve production on the farms. According to trends of farms production, most of the farms were not utilized to benefit the beneficiaries since the majority of farm beneficiaries (44.3 %) *strongly agreed* to the notion that farm production had decreased since occupation of the land by the beneficiaries. From 1995 until 2015, the trend indicated that the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries are still the same, and more needs to be done to ensure that the 32 farms in Waterberg District are utilized to bring more income into the farms.

About 83 % of the farm beneficiaries in 32 restituted farms did not benefit from land restitution. More than half (61.6 %) farm beneficiaries indicated that farms do not have market, and this created difficulties for the farms to operate effectively. For objective number two that determined the extent to which farm beneficiaries were satisfied with the performance of the farms, the study revealed that 77.2 % of the farm beneficiaries were not satisfied with the restituted farms. Out of the 77.2 %, about 60.5% indicated that their livelihoods have not changed yet as they have been working for some time with no income. About 98.5 % of the farm beneficiaries agreed that their livelihoods have not improved as their livelihoods in terms of human, financial, social and physical capitals have not changed. The human capital that concentrated more on the capacity building of the farms' beneficiaries to improve farm production, was not realized. The social capital which concentrated on the benefit to the farm beneficiaries, was not realized since most of the farmers were not able to use income from the farms to pay expenses like social clubs and school fees for their children.

Apart from the land restitution programme, most of the farm beneficiaries formed community fora to discuss developmental issues within the community to build their social capital. Most of the restituted farms were not generating any income at the end of the month, and that caused farm beneficiaries to fail in areas like building their houses and buying new furniture for their households, hence, the physical capital of farm beneficiaries was also not realized due to lack of financial capital by the farm beneficiaries. The photo-voice discussion with the farm beneficiaries also confirmed that the majority of them (83.3 %) were not benefiting from the restituted farms. Other farm beneficiaries have abandoned the restituted farms because of lack of benefits. It was also found that food security within the land reform farms was affected because of the land that was not effectively utilized to benefit the farm beneficiaries and their entire households. According to the Department of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries (DAFF) (2015), the agricultural sector is widely recognized as having a significant job creation potential with beneficiation opportunities in land reform, however, between 1994 and 2014, employment declined in both primary agricultural production and agro-processing by 30 to 40 % (DAFF, 2015). Added to this, employment in the agricultural sector decreased from 1.4 million jobs in September 2000 to 891 000 jobs in 2016 (Stats SA, 2016). This was also confirmed by the current study where the majority of the respondents indicated that jobs that were created within the land restituted farms were limited, and in most of the farms the jobs were not available.

When examining the effectiveness of the current land restitution programme, almost all the respondents agreed that the livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District have not changed. Furthermore, most of the beneficiaries were engaged in the first category of livestock such as cattle, goats and sheep. In sub-Saharan Africa, 70% of people are primarily dependent on livestock for their livelihoods (Reddy *et al.,* 2016) because livestock farming is being increasingly considered as an important contributor to poverty alleviation and women empowerment within the international pro-poor development agenda (IFAD, 2010; Herrero *et al.,* 2014). Adding to this, meat, milk and eggs provide 20% of the protein in African diets (Munyai, 2012). Livestock also provide a deliberate household strategy to anticipated failures in crop yields or other income streams (Munyai, 2012). The major problem in livestock of most emerging farmers was the low reproduction rate, due to poor selection or inability to purchase good quality animals to transfer good genes to the offspring (Department of Agriculture Rural Development and Land Administration (DARDLA), 2012). Consequently, the livestock herds did not increase and the quality of the offspring produced was of poor quality that contributed to poor income returns (Masoka, 2014). Then the government implemented the Livestock Improvement Programme (LIP) which is a food-security programme that targeted the livestock farmers; this later changed to “Masibuyele Emasimini Programme, known as “let us go back to grazing” in 2011/12. The same programme left out livestock farmers in the mainstream of the economy (DRDLR, 2011). All categories of farmers including livestock farmers should be involved to improve food security in the country and increase income from the farms.

The second category which is crop farming was practiced in some other farms, however, crop production was not effective as most of the farms were not producing. Government

Communication and Information System (GCIS) (2010) supported the current study that although 80% of South African land is used for agriculture and subsistence farming, only 12% is arable, and the rest is used for grazing. The main agricultural activities are crop production, mixed farming, cattle ranching and sheep farming, dairy farming, game ranching, aquaculture, beekeeping, and winemaking (GCIS, 2010). South Africa is the largest producer of maize, the staple food in the Southern African Development Community (SADC) as well as the main ingredient for animal feed (Agriculture Sector Education Training Authority, 2010). Challenges of water as a resource in agriculture was identified as a factor that could hinder production at the farms.

As compared to the first and the second categories of farms above, game farming was not effectively done in the restituted farms because most farm beneficiaries were not trained to work with animals except killing them for meat at their homes. Considering the potential of conservation through yielding of tourism benefits and the fact that often people have to cooperate to get their resources, it is necessary to understand the dilemma facing the rural communities when cooperating for establishment of conservation (Senyolo *et al.,* 2015). Furthermore, the benefits from tourism investments require a waiting period as they do not materialize in the short term as is the case with agriculture (Senyolo *et al.,* 2015). Conservation and tourism take time to show benefits in contrast to livestock benefits which can be enjoyed within a short period of time (Senyolo *et al.,* 2015). If game farming as part of tourism could have been considered like livestock farming by the farm beneficiaries after occupying the land, livelihoods could have been improved. The reason behind this improvement of livelihoods is that, there are high income margins in game farming because it attracts foreign investors and tourists who like conservation and various animal species. As stated above, the benefits of tourism are realized after a long time; the wait was not expected by the beneficiaries.

There were no major changes in livelihoods of the beneficiaries reported under the fourth category which is Livestock and crop farming since most of livelihoods were improved in either livestock or crop categories; only three farms were still producing crops, the rest were not. Under the game and livestock category five and game and crop category six, however, most of the beneficiaries reported under category seven which is livestock, crop and game farming where about eight farms were practicing the three types of farming enterprises. There were many challenges with regard to income since most farmers concentrated more on livestock and animals in game farming. Amongst the seven categories of the restituted farms, the leading category was livestock, because in most of the farms, beneficiaries had cattle, goats that belonged to individual farmers. Livestock farming which is category one was followed by game farming which is category six, while other farming categories were not visible because farms were not utilized. More needs to be done to ensure that all farms are utilized; there were so many challenges that were experienced by the beneficiaries who currently need assistance from the sector department and private organizations. For the capacity building of the farm beneficiaries, the study revealed that the majority of respondents (64 %) received training that was not relevant to agricultural production such as job seeking and tendering; only 27.7 % of the respondents received training on agricultural production. About 70.5 %; 204 farm beneficiaries indicated that they do not get any mentoring from either strategic partners or agricultural extension advisors. Thus, it was pertinent to conduct a Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats (SWOT) analysis to identify trainings that are relevant for the farmers to improve farm productivity. A paper was developed and presented at a conference based on capacity building of restituted farm beneficiaries (See Appendix 1). In addition, farm beneficiaries should be assessed prior to full occupation to check the commitment from the beneficiaries.

The challenges, experienced by the farm beneficiaries, revealed by the study were more than the successes in most of the restituted farms that ultimately affected improvement of livelihoods of the beneficiaries. For example, most farm beneficiaries lacked farming skills and had no interest in working on the restituted farms. Other challenges were theft of electric cables that jeopardized the electricity supply to portions of the farm. The gathered data was analysed using ATLAS. ti to produce an intervention strategy. Figure 7.1 below shows results from the ATLAS. ti which were later used to develop the intervention strategy presented in Chapter 6, Figure 6.5.

7.3 Contribution to the body of knowledge

The study contributed to the body of knowledge on land restitution framework through the intervention strategy that was developed to enhance the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. The study will ensure that the intervention strategy is implemented by engaging key stakeholders of the research, and government officials in a feedback session and policy brief, to inform them about the study results as well as recommendations for the implementation of the intervention strategy. The study serves as a ground breaking study on which other studies related to intervention strategy can be conducted. Added to this, the study discusses the broad theme of land restitution from a case study approach, and contributes to published literature by comparing the literature around the globe bringing out the similarities and dissimilarities on how other countries have implemented the land question, thereby locating the study in a broader perspective. In case of South Africa, the study considered both the colonial and post-colonial periods; that would allow the readers to compare the modus operandi of the political leadership and socio-economic aspect during these two eras.

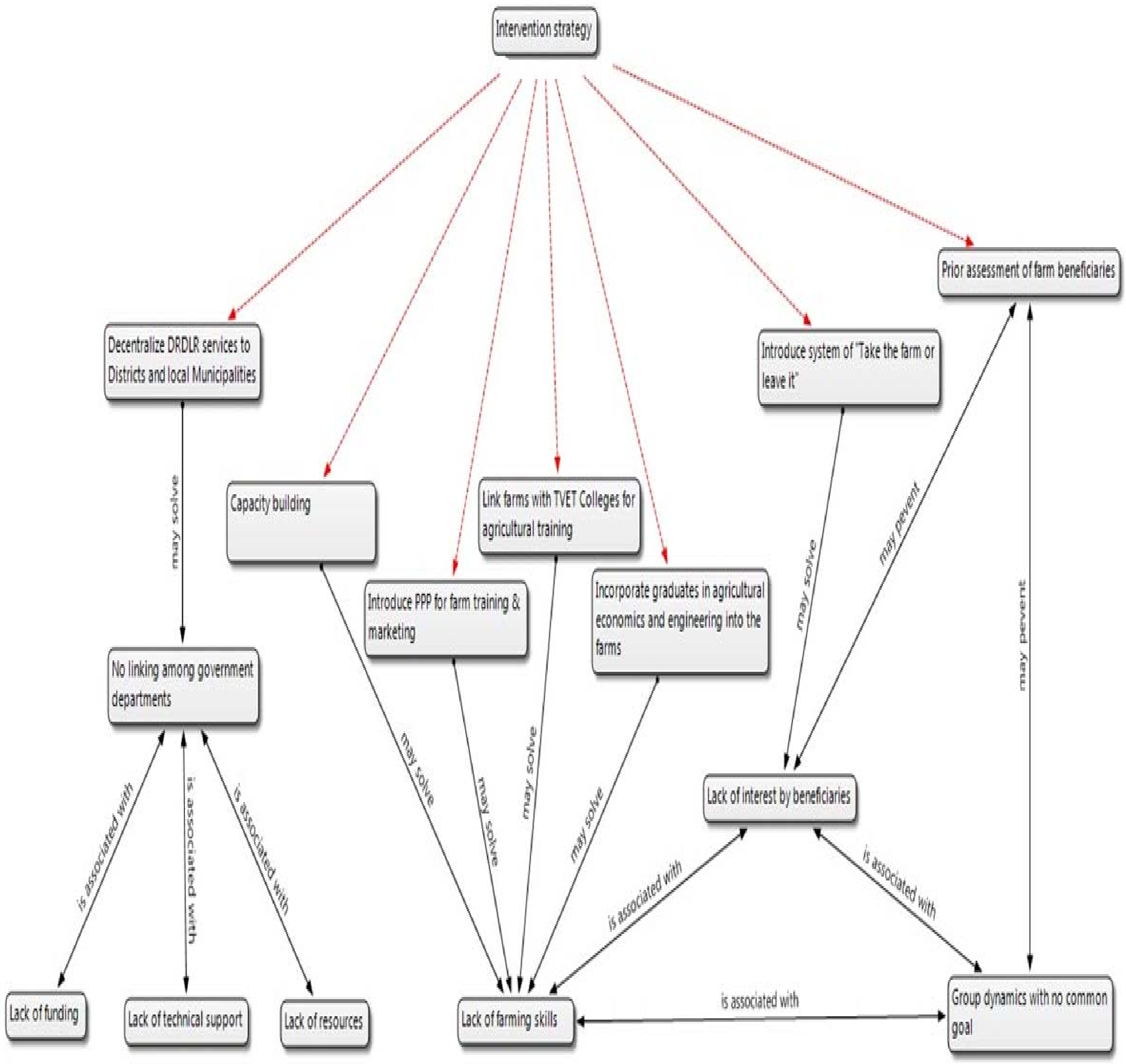

Figure 7.1: ATLAS. ti developed intervention strategy to enhance livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries

Furthermore, some papers of the study have been presented in many international conferences in the sub-Saharan African region, and one paper was presented at a Community development conference in Ireland- Europe in June 2018 to share the results of the study. Finally, the study is fundamental, such that it reached the general public through a magazine and the media briefing in the 2nd International conference that was organized by the University of Venda and Walter-Sisulu University. The South African Broadcasting Corporation (SABC) recorded the proceedings and broadcasted the research findings, for all other members of the public

The study contributed to the scholarship of integration by integrating land reform issues with Geography, by applying geographic maps in presenting the results pertaining to trends on the production of the restituted farms in Chapter 3. The same geographic maps can benefit the learners at schools when they study about productive land or farms.

7.4 Conclusion

Despite the interventions brought by the South African government, by implementing land restitution programme to redress the imbalances of land ownership, and to solve challenges of poverty in Waterberg District, the livelihoods of farm beneficiaries have not been addressed. Trends revealed that most of the restituted farms were not utilized to benefit the farm beneficiaries. In addition, most of the restituted farms were not linked to markets due to the fact that farms were not producing enough to supply the market demand, hence, most of the farm beneficiaries were not satisfied with the performance of the restituted farms because most of them were not receiving income from the farms to improve their livelihoods; their livelihoods in terms of human, financial, social and physical capitals have not changed. The study revealed that human capital improvements were not realized by the farm beneficiaries since most of them lacked farming skills that affected farm production. Under the social capital, farm beneficiaries were not able to pay expenses like, social clubs, burial schemes on monthly bases and school fees for their children at school. There was no income from the farms, and this affected the physical capital where farm beneficiaries failed, for example, to build their homes and buy new furniture due to lack of financial capital that negatively affected the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries and their entire households.

The study also revealed that the effectiveness of the land restitution programme in general, was not realized to ensure that farms produce enough products that could bring more income into the farms. Added to this, there was no mentoring to guide farm beneficiaries about how to operate on their farms.

Finally, the study revealed more challenges were experienced by the restituted farms beneficiaries as compared to success. Those challenges include, lack of interest from the beneficiaries to work on the farm, lack of financial support, lack of resources, continuous conflicts, poor infrastructure, and theft of electric cables and transformers which delayed progress in farm production, hence, it was imperative to develop an intervention strategy to improve the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District of South Africa and beyond.

7.5 Recommendations

Based on the findings of the study, the following recommendations should be implemented, however, the implementation should be in two dimensions as noted. The first dimension is to identify recommendations that need immediate attention, the second dimension is for long term or noted for future reference. The following recommendations which are 7.5.1, 7.5.2, and 7.5.3 focused on immediate interventions, while 7.5.4, 7.5.5 and 7.5.6 were distinguished for future reference.

7.5.1 Implementation of the developed intervention strategy to enhance livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries

Land restitution in particular, gave impetus to develop an intervention strategy that could enhance productive utilization of the farms that would lead to sustainability and improvement in the livelihood of the farm beneficiaries. The study emphasizes the implementation of a developed intervention strategy that could improve the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District and the entire South Africa, however, before the implementation of the intervention strategy, a session should be organized to capacitate all relevant stakeholders who will be implementers of the intervention strategy. The study further recommended the following people who should be implementers to be capacitated on the intervention strategy and land issues in general - government officials from Department of Agriculture, DRDLR, Department of Economic Development, Local Economic Development officials from the Municipalities, development experts from private organisations, House of Traditional leaders and farm beneficiaries. This capacity-building should be conducted to ensure that all who are supposed to implement the intervention strategy are well conversant about how to apply the strategy effectively to enhance the livelihoods of the restituted farms' beneficiaries.

7.5.2 Introduce the system of “take the land or leave it”

Many people have received land through land restitution as compared to the beginning of 1995, however, most of the land already claimed and occupied were not utilized during the study because of various reasons mentioned by the beneficiaries. After the findings that most beneficiaries do not have interest any more to work on the farm, the study recommends that those who received land with all necessary resources such as training and funds should use the land. Failure by the beneficiaries to use the land, entails that they should vacate the farm so that other interested people could come and use the farm. The DRDLR and Department of Agriculture should continuously visit all the restituted farms to check the beneficiaries whether they are utilizing the farms or not. If they do not use the farms, the government officials should call a meeting of all beneficiaries to discuss the land issues, and to replace these beneficiaries with those who want to work in the farm. The beneficiaries who are replacement must be from the same list of claimants, but who want to work on the farm. If all of the beneficiaries are not interested, the government should take the land back and give those households that claimed the land, compensation in monetary terms. After this, the government should look for whoever in the country who wants to use the land to improve food security, livelihoods of people through job creation on the restituted farms. This would close all the gaps of unutilized land in Waterberg District and South Africa as a whole.

7.5.3 Introduce the Private Public Partnership (PPP) to train farm beneficiaries and link them to the market

The government should introduce Private Public Partnership (PPP) to assist in capacitating farm beneficiaries in farming skills and to link them to markets to sell their products, however, the government should spearhead the processes to link beneficiaries to PPP. Moreover, the government should also provide adequate and more advanced agricultural trainings to extension advisors, to enable them to assist the farm beneficiaries with technical skills. Added to this, the extension service should be prioritized by the farmers and the government to increase farmer awareness to production on their farms. The Office of the Premier as the mother-department to all departments in the nine provinces of South Africa should spearhead the implementation of the intervention strategy, and coordinate the meeting for all relevant departments, such as Department of Agriculture, DRDLR, Department of Economic Development, Local Economic Development (LED) from the Municipalities, private organisations, House of Traditional leaders to come and agree on the Service Level Agreement (SLA). The SLA would be on how the private sector could intervene to assist the restituted farm beneficiaries with training and how to access the market. This should be done on quarterly basis whereby the private sector and the government departments would have a database of all the farms that need various farming skills. Furthermore, the restituted farms could be organized according to their training needs and the quarter in which the farm beneficiaries would be trained. Government departments and LED sections from the Municipalities should have a budget for training and market linkages for the restituted farms, to assist the financial shortfalls that might be experienced by the private sector. It is further recommended from the study that the Provincial governments should add more Agricultural colleges to provide advanced training to Agricultural Extension Advisors. The same Agricultural Extension Advisors would in return provide quality and advanced training to restituted farmers. Above all, the Office of the Premier should monitor all the procedures to implement the intervention strategy, and to ensure that private and government sectors do perform as per the SLA that they had signed. Finally, the Office of the Premier should call annual meetings whereby all sectors that were given tasks to assist the farm beneficiaries should come and account through report presentation, as to how many restituted farmers were assisted and linked to viable markets. The following sections are for long term dimensions.

7.5.4 Restituted farms should be linked to Technical vocational Education and Training (TVET) colleges to train beneficiaries in agricultural matters

The study further recommends that farm beneficiaries who lack farming skills should be linked to Technical vocational Education and Training (TVET) colleges to be trained in agricultural production. After completion, they should come back to the restituted farms to implement what they had learned. It is further recommended that the training offered should be in their home language to improve understanding, skills transfer and smooth implementation. To implement this recommendation, the DRDLR and Department of agriculture should identify farming skills gaps among the restituted farms' beneficiaries, especially those who have passed Grades 3 to 7. After identifying the skills gaps, the DRDLR and Department of Agriculture should compile a list of beneficiaries according to their farming training needs. Then the same departments mentioned above, should submit the training needs and the list to the TVET colleges, in order for them to provide farm beneficiaries with training as per their farming needs. Most of these beneficiaries with Grades 3 to 7 should be taught in their home language and always learn by practising farming. This would promote good production on the farms.

7.5.5 Incorporate the newly-graduated agricultural economists and agricultural engineers into the farms

The study recommends that newly-graduated agricultural economists should be incorporated into the restituted farms to assist in financial management and marketing of the farm products of the farms, while agricultural engineers would assist in the farms by repairing machines and infrastructure to avoid paying for such services from outside the farms. Although this recommendation is for long term, the Department of Agriculture could manage the process with new in-takes of the students who will be studying agriculture-related degrees or diplomas in various institutions of higher learning, and compile a database to monitor their study progress. Another database should be compiled for the students who completed their agriculture-related qualifications in order to place them in the restituted farms, to help with the transfer of farming skills to the farm beneficiaries. Added to this, all qualified agricultural officials who are placed at the restituted farms should be paid the same salaries, and be given same benefits that are given to the agricultural officials who work for government. This would encourage agricultural officials that farm work is not in the office, but at the field where food is produced.

7.5.6 Decentralize Department of Rural Development and Land Reform services to the District and local municipalities

The National Development Plan (NDP) (2012) recommended the establishment of the District Land Reform Committees to fast-track land redistribution. This was to enable equal participation of all stakeholders in decision-making regarding land acquisition and utilization to improve livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. The current study highlighted that the responsibility of the District Land Reform Committee should be strengthened and be cascaded down to the Local Municipal Land Reform Committees so that chiefs, as traditional leaders can also take part in land acquisition matters. The government, in particular Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR), should decentralize services so that the majority of the farm beneficiaries can access the services. If critical services are not accessed by the beneficiaries, this could lead to poor performance in the farms because of lack of knowledge about the service. Once the DRDLR services are decentralized to local areas, the DRDLR and Department of Agriculture officials should coordinate the meetings for stakeholders to establish local and district committees so that they start with their work. This would assist the restituted farms' beneficiaries to access services such as farming advice and land claim process in offices near them. All the above recommendations were clearly indicated in the intervention strategy that was developed in the study (Figure 7.1).

7.6 Implication of the study

The findings of the study have significant implications for policy makers or policy reviewers, in particular those involved in land reform issues, to change or amend land reform policies that ensure that restituted farms are utilized appropriately by the farm beneficiaries. Furthermore, the study contributed to the advancement of the vision 2030 of the National Development Plan (NDP) by developing an intervention strategy on land restitution that would ensures farm beneficiaries participate fully in the economic and social life of the country (National Development Plan, 2012). The study also contributed to an understanding of scientific researched answers to the non-performance of some restitution farms. Finally, the study provided results on land restitution and livelihoods that could be replicated in Africa and beyond.

7.7 Lessons learnt from the study

Generally, based on the literature reviewed, data collection during the study, it was clearly observed that restituted farms were not utilized. Moreover, most farm beneficiaries stay as far as 50 to 80 kilometres radius away from the farms, which made farming work difficult for them.

There is only limited number of farmers who are interested in farming, the rest of resettled farmers prefer where there are immediate financial benefits. After sharing the money, some of them abandon the farms.

Finally, land should be given first to those who could use it and have passion for farming, for example, if beneficiaries are full time employed, they may not find enough time to consider farming as a business. The main reason would be that during the day they would not be available to work in the farms like those who work in the private firms on daily basis between 07h00 and 17h00. The government needs to re-look into the matter so that beneficiaries stop blaming one another for not utilizing their farms.

The researcher has understood the importance of networking with other academics and students inside and outside South Africa who have expertise on data analysis for trends and through ATLAS. ti. The assistance of ATLAS. ti was obtained from the University of Pretoria while assistance to analyse the trends was obtained from the University of Venda GIS unit. The assistance contributed positively to the study when data was analysed and interpreted to bring out the results.

7.8 Recommendation for Future Research

Although an intervention strategy for land restituted farms to improve farm production and livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District in South Africa was developed in this study, more studies need to be done that will focus on women and youth in the restituted farms. The study results revealed that most women and youth are not represented on the farms, therefore, they do not play an active role in the restituted farms. Furthermore, detailed restituted farms production trends study using Time-Series data method need to be conducted to understand production trends from 1995 until 2015.

Future research is recommended on farm land variation to study the land capability, fertility, type of soil, climate and how beneficiaries manage their farms different from each other. Finally, the study on restituted farm benefits should be done to study further about other benefits in kind received by the farm beneficiaries apart from income that was mentioned considered in the current study.

REFERENCES

Adams, M. 1995. Land Reform: New Seeds on Old Ground? No. 6 October 1995. *ODI,* Portland House.

Adams, M, Sibanda, S & Tuner, S. 1999. Land Tenure Reform and Rural Livelihoods in South Africa. *Natural Resources perspectives*, No 39. Overseas Development Institute, London.

Agriculture Sector Education Training Authority (AGRISETA). 2010. Department of Education, Pretoria, South Africa.

Akinola, A. O. 2017. Land reform in South Africa: An appraisal. Africa Review Journal, **10** (1): 1-16.

Aliber, M & Cousins, B. 2013. Livelihoods after Land Reform in South Africa. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **13** (1): 140-165.

Aliber, M & Hart, T. 2009. Should Subsistence agriculture be supported as a strategy to address rural food insecurity? *Journal of Agrekon,* **48**:434-458.

Andrew, N. 2006. The dilemmas of apologizing for apartheid: South African land restitution and Modimolle land claim, Land and Rural Research in Southern Africa. University of Paris, Rene Descartes.

Anseeuw, W & Mathebula, N. 2008. *Land Reform and Development: Evaluating South Africa`s Restitution and Redistribution Programmes*, University of Pretoria, Pretoria, South Africa.

Austrian Agricultural Productivity Growth. 2014. Department of Agricultural and Resource Economics and Sciences (ABARES).http//daff.au/a.bares. Accessed 18 March 2016.

Bailey, K.D. 1994. *Methods of Social Research* (4th Ed). The Free Press, New York.

Barraclough, S.L. 1970. Agricultural policy and land reform. *Journal of Political Economy,* **78**:906-947.

Belay, K & Degnet, A. 2004. *Challenges Facing Agricultural Extension Agents: A Case Study from South-western Ethiopia. African Development Bank*. Blackwell Publishing Ltd, UK.

Bernstein, H. 2013. Commercial Agriculture in South Africa since 1994: 'Natural, Simply Capitalism'. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **13** (1): 23-46.

Bernard, H.R. 2011. *Research Methods in Anthropology* (5thEd). Rowman & Littlefield publishers, Lanham, New York.
Berry, S. 1993. *No Condition is permanent: The Social Dynamics of Agrarian Change in Sub-Saharan Africa.* University of Wisconsin Press, Madison.

Beyers, C. 2013. Urban Land Restitution and the Struggle for Social Citizenship in South Africa. *Journal of Development and Change,* **44** (4):965-989.

Bloch, P. 1998. Picking up the pieces: Consolidation of Albania `s radical land reform. In *Land reform in the former Soviet Union and Eastern Europe*, Routledge, London.

Bund, C. 1988. *The Rise and Fall of the South African Peasantry* (2nd Ed). David Phillip, Cape Town.

Buys, M. 2012. An Analysis of the impact of land redistribution projects in Modimolle Municipality, Limpopo Province. University of Limpopo, Polokwane.

Cassidy, E.S, West, P.C, Cerber, J.S & Foley, J.A. 2013. Redefining agricultural yields: from tonnes to people nourished per hectare. *Journal of Environmental Research Letters*, **8** (1): 1-8.

Chambers R. (1983) *Rural Development: Putting the last first,* USA, Longman press.

Chambers, R & Conway, G.R. 1991. Sustainable rural livelihoods: practical concepts for the 21st century. *IDS discussion paper* 296. Institute of Development Studies, Brighton.

Chieng, P.A. 2009. An analysis of the strength and limitations of qualitative and quantitative research paradigms. *Journal of Problems of Education*, **13:** 13-18.

Chitonge, H & Ntsebeza, L. 2012. Land Reform and Rural Livelihoods in South Africa: Does Access to Land Matter? *Journal of Review on Agrarian Studies,* **2** (1): 1-17.

Commission on the Restitution of Land Rights, 2011. Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Pretoria.

Constitution of South Africa, Act no. 108 of 1996. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Cronholm, S & Hjalmarsson, A. 2011. Experiences from Sequential use of Mixed Methods. The Electronic Journal of Business Research Methods, **9** (2): 87-95.

Deininger, K, Jin, S & Nagarajan, H.K. 2009. Land reform, Poverty Reduction, and Economic Growth: Evidence from India. *Journal of Development Studies,* **45** (4): 496-521.

De Janvry, A & Sadoulet, E. 1989. A study in resistance to institutional change: the lost game of Latin America land reform. *Journal of World Development,* **17:** 1397-1407.

Department of Agriculture Rural Development and Land Administration (2011). Masibuyele Esibayeni Support Strategy. *DARDLA,* Nelspruit, South Africa.

Department of Agriculture Rural Development and Land Administration (2012). *Annual Report 2012-2013. DARDLA,* Nelspruit, South Africa.

Department of Performance Monitoring and Evaluation report, 2013. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Department of Rural Development and Land Reform report, 2000. Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Pretoria.

Department of Rural Development and Land Reform report, 2010. Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Pretoria.

Department of Rural Development and Land Reform report, 2011. Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Pretoria.

Department of Rural Development and Land Reform: Spatial Planning and Land Use Management in Waterberg District Municipality, 2016. Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Pretoria.

Derman, B, Lahiff, E & Sjaastad, E. 2010. *Strategic questions about strategic partners: Challenges and Pitfalls in South Africa`s New Model of Land Restitution, In Land, memory, Reconstruction, and Justice: Perspectives of land claims in South Africa.* Ohio University Press, Athens.

De Vos, A, Strydom, H, Fouche, CB & Delport, C.S.L. 2005. *Research at Grass roots* (3rd Ed). Van Schaik publishers, Pretoria.

De Vos, A, Strydom, H, Fouche, CB & Delport, C.S.L. 2011. *Research at Grass roots* (4th Ed). Van Schaik publishers, Pretoria.

Direito, B. 2013. Land and Colonialism in Mozambique-Policies and Practice in Inhambane, 1900 – 1940. *Journal of Southern Africa Studies,* **39:** 355- 369.

Dugmore, H. 2012. Land reform and food security or a politically driven disaster, Rhode University publishers, Cape Town.

Du Toit, A. 2013. Real Acts, Imagined Landscapes: Reflections on the Discourses of Land Reform in South Africa after 1994. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **139 (1):** 16-22.

Eckstein, S.D & Horton, G.D. 1978. Land Reform in Latin America: Bolivia, Chile, Mexico, Peru and Venezuela. *World Bank Staff working paper* 275.

Ellis, F. 2000. *Rural Livelihoods and Diversity in Developing Countries,* Oxford University Press, Oxford, London.

Erlank, W. 2014. Green paper on land reform: Overview and challenges. *Electronic Law Journal,* **17 (**2): 614-639.

Extension of Security of Tenure Act (ESTA), 62 of 1997. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Fader, M, Gerten, D, Krause, M, Lucht, W & Cramer, W. 2013. Spatial decoupling of agricultural production and consumption: quantifying dependences of countries on food imports due to domestic land and water constraints. *Journal of Environmental Research Letters,* 8 (1): 1-15.

Fajji, N.G, Ruhiiga, T.M & Palamuleni, I.G. 2011. Applications of GIS and remote sensing techniques in analysing the effects of rainfall variability on crop acreage. *Life Sciences Journal***, 8** (8): 59-67.

FAO (Food and Agricultural Organisation). 2010. *The State of Food and Agriculture-An FAO Perspective,* Rome. London.

Feola, G, Lerner, A. M, Jain, M & Montefrio, M.J.F. 2015. Researching farmer behaviour in climate change adaptation and sustainable agriculture: Lessons learned from five case studies. *Journal of Rural Studies,* **39:** 74- 84.

Ferguson, J. 2013. How to Do Things with Land: A Distributive perspective on Rural Livelihoods in Southern Africa. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **13:** 166-174.

Frankema, E. 2013. *Africa and the Green Revolution - A Global perspective.* Wageningen University, Wageningen.

Fusch, P, & Ness, L. (2015). Are we there yet? Data saturation in qualitative research. The Qualitative Report, 20, 1408 –1416. Retrieved from http://tqr.nova.edu/wpcontent/uploads/2015/09/fusch.

Fusch, P, Fusch, G. E and Ness, L. R. 2018. Denzin`s paradigm Shift: Revisiting Triangulation in Qualitative Research. Journal of Social Change, **10** (1): 19-32.

Gaillard, J.C, Maceda, E.A, Stasiak, E, Le Berre, I & Espaldon, M. V. O. 2009. Sustainable livelihoods and people`s vulnerability in the face of coastal hazards. *Journal of coast conservation,* **13:** 119-129.

Galaty, J.G. 2013. The collapsing platform for pastoralism: Land sales and land loss in Kajiado County, Kenya. *Journal of the Nomadic People,* **17 (**2): 20-39.

Glesne, C. 2011. *Becoming Qualitative Researchers: An Introduction* (4th Ed). Allyn & Bacon, Boston.

Government of South Africa, 2012. National Development Plan. Government publishers, Pretoria

Gumede, V. 2014. Land Reform in Post-apartheid South Africa: Should South Africa follow Zimbabwe`s footsteps? *International Journal of African Renaissance Studies,* **9** (1): 50-68.

Hall, R. 2010. 'Reconciling the Past, Present, and Future: The Parameters and Practices of Land Restitution in South Africa', in *C. Walker, A. Bohlin, R. Hall & T. Kepe (Eds) Land, Memory, Reconstruction and Justice*, pp.17-40, Ohio University Press, Athens.

Hall, R. 2007. *The impact of land restitution and land reform on livelihoods. Programme for Land and Agrarian Studies*. University of Western Cape, Cape Town.

Hall, Wisborg, P, Shirinda, S & Zamchiya, P. 2013. Farm Workers and Farm Dwellers in Limpopo Province, South Africa. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **13** (1): 47-70.

Harring, S.L. & Odendaal, W. 2002. *'One day we will all be equal ...' a socio legal perspective on the Namibia land reform and resettlement process.* Legal Assistance Centre, Windhoek, Namibia.

Hart, T. 2012. How rural Land Reform translates into Benefits. *Journal of Development Southern Africa,* **29** (4): 563-573.

Hart, T. 2013. *Translating rural land reform into benefits-Economic Performance and Development.* University of Cape Town, Cape Town, South Africa.

Hebinck, P.E, Fay, D & Kondlo, K. 2011. Land and Agrarian Reform in South Africa`s Eastern Cape Province: Caught by Continuities. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **11** (2): 220-40.

Hebinck, P & Cousins, B. 2013. *In the shadow of policy: Everyday practices in South African land and agrarian Reform*. Wits University Press, Johannesburg.

Hendricks, F & Ntsebeza, L. 2010. *Black Poverty and White Property in Rural South Africa,* African World Press, Trenton.

Hendricks, F, Ntsebeza, L & Helliker, K. 2013. *The promise of land: Undoing a century of dispossession in South Africa.* Jacana Media, Auckland Park.

Hererro, M, Havlik, P, McIntire, J, Palazzo, A & Valin, H. 2014. *African Livestock futures: Realizing the potential of livestock for food security, poverty reduction and environmental in sub- Saharan Africa*. Office of the Special Representative of the UN Secretary General for food security and nutrition and the United Nations System Influenza Coordination (UNSIC), Geneva, Switzerland.

Hofstatter, S. 2009. "Minister Warns Land Reform Beneficiaries", Business day, March 5, available athttp://allafrica.com/stories/printable/200903050078.html,viewed on November 14, 2010. Accessed 28 August 2014

Hough, J.A & Prozesky, H.E. 2013. 'I don`t want to go back to the farm': A case study of Working for Water beneficiaries. *South African Journal of Science,* **109** (9-10): 1-8.

International Fund for Agricultural Development. 2010. Gender and Livestock: Tools for design. Livestock thematic papers: Tools for project design. http://.www.ifad.org/lrkm/factsheet/genderlivestock.pdf. Accessed 17 January 2014

Ismi, A. 2012. India`s landless people blame impoverishment on capitalism. CCPA Monitor, India.

Jacobs, P & Makaudze, E. 2012. Understanding rural livelihoods in the West Coast District, South Africa. *Journal of Development Southern Africa,* **29** (4): 574-587.

Jarvis, L.S. 1989. The unravelling of Chile`s agrarian reform, 1973-1986, in: W. Thiesenhusen (ed) *Searching for Agrarian Reform in Latin America.* Unwin Hyman, Boston.

Jiming, C. 2013. On China`s Land System Reform. *Journal of the Modern China Studies,* **20 (**2): 57-73.

Keegan, T.J. 1986. *Rural Transformations in Industrializing South Africa: The Southern Highveld to 1914.* Ravan Press, Johannesburg.

Kepe, T. 2013. *Rural Resistance in South Africa: The Mpondo Revolts after Fifty Years.* Rhodes University publishers, Cape Town, South Africa.

Kloppers, H. J. 2014. Introducing CSR- The Missing Ingredient in the Land Reform Recipe? *Journal of Potchefstroom Electronic Law,* **17** (2): 708-758.

Kloppers, H.J & Pienaar, G.J. 2014. The historical context of land reform in South Africa and Early Policies. *Journal of Potchefstroom Electronic Law,* **17** (2): 677-706

Kovaliv, O & Aleknavicius, A. 2013. Substantiation of the ways for Achievement of the Land Reform in Ukraine under the Modern Conditions. *Journal of Agroecology and nature management of national academy of Agrarian Sciences,* **9:** 332-336.

Kirsten, J, Machethe, C, Ndlovu, T & Lubambo, P. 2016. Performance of Land Reform projects in the North West Province of South Africa: Changes over time and possible causes. Journal of Development Southern Africa, 33 (4): 442-458.

Lahiff, E. 2000. Land Tenure in South Africa`s Communal Areas: A case Study of the Arabie-Olifants Scheme. *Journal of the African Studies,* 59 (1): 45-71.

Lahiff, E & Cousins, B. 2009. *Smallholder Agriculture and Land Reform in South Africa.* University of the Western Cape, Cape Town.

Lahiff, E. 2005. From willing seller, willing buyer' to a people driven land reform. Policy Brief. Debating land reform*, natural resources and poverty* 31 (4): 1-5.

Lahiff, E. 2007. Land Redistribution in South Africa: Progress to Date, paper prepared for the workshop "*Land Redistribution in Africa: Towards a common vision, Southern Africa,* July 9-13 2007.

Lahiff, E. 2008. *Redistribution of Land Reform and poverty reduction in South Africa. A Working paper for the research on Livelihoods after Land Reform.* University of Western Cape, Cape Town.

Lahiff, E. 2010. Land Reform and poverty reduction in South Africa. In Reforming Land and Resources Use in South Africa: Impact on livelihoods, Eds P. Hebinck and C. Shacleton, 58-85. London: Routledgein South Africa: *A Status Report-Research Report 38.* University of Western Cape, Cape Town.

Lahiff, E. 2014. Land Reform in South Africa 100 Years after the Natives` Land Act. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **14** (4): 586-592.

Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Land Acquisition Act, 1992. Government of Zimbabwe, Government Publishers: Harare.

Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012. Government of South Africa, Government publishers: Pretoria.

Lazar, L, Faciu, M.E, Mata, L & Lazar, G. 2010*. Strengths and Limitations of quantitative research applied in the Educational Sciences*. University of Bacau, Romania.

Ledwaba, P.L. 2013. *Investigation into the benefits of Land Restitution on Restored farms in Elias Motsoaledi Local Municipality in the Greater Sekhukhune District of Limpopo Province*. University of Limpopo Publishers, Polokwane, South Africa.

Lerner, A.M & Appendini, K. 2011. Dimensions of Peri-Urban Maize production in the Toluca-Atlacomulco Valley, Mexico. *Journal of Latin American Geography*, **10** (2): 87- 106.

Lesorogol, C.K. 2010. The Impact of Privatization on Land Inheritance among Samburu Pastoralists in Kenya. *Journal of Development and Change,* **41** (6): 1091-1115.

Li, M, Zhang, W & Hayes, D. 2018. Can China`s Rural Land Policy Reforms Solve its Farmland Dilemma? Agricultural Policy Review. Iowa State University, Lowa, China.

Limpopo Department of Agriculture Budget speech, 2011. Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Polokwane, www.limpopodepartmentofagriculture/budgetspeech.gov.za, (Accessed 22/12/2015).

Limpopo Business Guide, 2012. Government of South Africa, Government Publishers: Polokwane.

Limpopo Employment, *Growth and Development Plan, 2009-2014.* Government of South Africa, Government Publishers: Polokwane.

Lipton, M. 2012. Land reform in developing countries: Property rights and property wrongs. *Journal of Agricultural Economics,* **10**: 1477-95.

Logan, I, Tengbeh, G & Petja, B. 2012. Towards a reorientation in land reform: From a market to locality-driven approach in South Africa`s land restitution programme. *Journal of Progress in Development Studies,* **12** (2&3): 173-191.

Luthango, M.B. 2010. Access to Land for the Urban Poor-Policy Proposals for South African Cities. *Journal of Urban Forum,* **21:** 123-138.

Luwanda, M. C & Stevens, J. B. (2015). Effects of dysfunctional stakeholder collaboration on performance of land reform initiatives: Lessons from Community Based Rural Land Development Project in Malawi. South African Journal of Agricultural Extension. 43 (1): 122-134

Mabhena, C. 2014. Livestock livelihoods compromised: the dilemma of the Fast Track Land Reform and Resettlement Programme in Matebeleland South, Zimbabwe. *Journal of Contemporary African Studies,* **32** (1): 100-117.

Maboa, H. M. 2014. *Socio-economic analysis of land reform projects at Elias Motsoaledi Local Municipality in the Limpopo Province of South Africa: comparing the degree of contribution to food security.* University of South Africa, Pretoria, South Africa.

Mabuza, N. N. 2016. Socio-economic impact of land reform projects benefiting from the Recapitalisation and Development Programme in South Africa. University of Pretoria, Pretoria, South Africa.

Mafeje, A. 2003. The Agrarian question, access to land, and peasant responses in sub-Saharan Africa. *UNRISD Programme Paper No.6 on Civil Society and Social Movement,* Geneva.

Mafeje, A. 2013. The Agrarian question, access to land, and peasant responses in sub-Saharan Africa. *UNRISD Programme Paper on Civil Society and Social Movement,* Geneva.

Mahule, S.G. 2015. *Exploration of contribution factors leading to decrease in agricultural productivity in restituted farms of Ehlanzeni District Mpumalanga Province*. University of Stellenbosch, Stellenbosch.

Makombe, G. 2018.Land Reform in South Africa: The conversation that never took place. The Qualitative Report, **23 (**6): 1401-1421.

Manenzhe, T.J. 2007. *Post-Settlement Challenges for Land Reform Beneficiaries: Three case studies from Limpopo Province.* University of the Western Cape, Cape Town.

Manenzhe, T.D, Zwane, E.M & van Niekerk, J.A. 2016. Factors affecting sustainability of land reform projects in Ehlanzeni District Mpumalanga Province, South Africa. South African Journal of Agricultural Extension, 44 (2): 30-41.

Mantsho, S. M. 2018. Effect of land restitution programme on households 'food security in Limpopo Province: A Case Study of Waterberg District. University of Limpopo, Polokwane.

Manzana, N.P, McCrindle, C.M.E, Sebei, P.J & Prozesky, L. 2014. Optimal feeding systems for small-scale dairy herds in the North West Province, South Africa, *Journal of the South African Veterinary Association,* **85** (1): 1-8.

Mapiye, M. 2016. Livelihoods after land reform resettlement programme: A critical appraisal of Nyahukwe resettled farmers, Rusape, Zimbabwe. University of the Western Cape, Cape Town, South Africa

Maponya, P.I & Mpandeli, S.N. 2013. Impact of land ownership on farmers livelihoods in Limpopo Province, South Africa*. Peak Journal of Agricultural Sciences,* **1** (3): 42-47.

Masoka, N. S. 2014. *Post-settlement land reform challenges: The case of the Department of Agriculture, Rural Development and Land Administration, Mpumalanga Province.* North-West University, Potchefstroom, South Africa.

Matlala, M. 2014. The 2011 Green Paper on land reform: Opportunities and challenges-The National African Farmers Union (NAFU SA). *Journal of Potchefstroom Electronic Law,* **17** (2): 832-866.

Matondi, P.B. 2012. *Zimbabwe`s fast track land reform*. Zed Books, London.

Mayne, G & Stuart, M. 2001. *Research Methodology: An introduction* (2nd edition). Juta publishers, Lansdolone.

Mbedu, N. 2014. Social Cohesion for the unfinished business of land reform in South Africa. International. *Journal of African Renaissance Studies*, 9 (1): 100-114.

Mertens, D. 2009. *Transformative research and evaluation*. The Guilford Press, New York.

Mfaise, Y. 2017. Addressing land redistribution through the one household one hectare policy. AgriSA, Swartkop

Mmbengwa, V.M. 2009. *Capacity building strategies for sustainable farming SMME`s in South Africa,* PhD (Agricultural Economics) Dissertation, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein.

Ministry of Agriculture, Mechanisation & Irrigation Development (MAMID). 2010. Second Round Crop and Livestock Assessment Report, 9 April 2010, Government of Zimbabwe, Government Printers, Harare.

Moyo, S. 2013. Zimbabwe`s Fast Track Land Reform: Implications for South Africa. In *The promise of land: Undoing a century of dispossession in South Africa,* eds. *F. Hendricks, L. Ntsebeza and K. Helliker*. Auckland Park: Jacana Media.

Moyo, S. 2008. *African Land Questions, Agrarian Transitions and the State: Contradictions of Neo-liberal Land Reforms.* Zed Books, Harare, Zimbabwe.

Moyo, S & Nyoni, N. 2013. *Changing Agrarian Relations after Redistributive Land Reform in Zimbabwe.* Zed Books, Harare, Zimbabwe.

Moyo, Z. 2013. Land Reform in South Africa and Zimbabwe: Towards the realization of socio-economic rights? http://www.consultancyafrica.com/index.php? (Accessed 6 May 2016).

Mpofu, B. 2014. The contribution of Archie Mafeje to the debate on land reform in Africa. *International Journal of African Renaissance Studies,* **9** (1): 69-83.

Munyai, F.R. 2012*. An Evaluation of Socio-economic and biophysical aspects of Small-scale livestock systems based on a case study from Limpopo Province: Muduluni village.* Unpublished thesis. University of the Free State, Bloemfontein, South Africa.

Murisa, T. 2011. Emerging Forms of Social Organisation in Newly Resettled Areas of Goromonzi and Zvimba Districts. *Journal of Peasant Studies,* **38:** 1145-1166.

Murisa, T. 2013. Prospects for small holder agriculture in southern Africa. In *The promise of land: Undoing a century of dispossession in South Africa,* F. Hendricks, L. Ntsebeza & K. Helliker (Eds). 185-213. Jacana Media, Auckland Park.

Mutanga, S.S. 2011. *An Assessment of Livelihood Realities in the Lowveld of Zimbabwe and Natives Land Act of 1913.* Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.
National Development Plan, 2012. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Neuman, W.L. 1997. *Social research methods: Quantitative and qualitative approaches.* Allyn & Bacon, Boston.

Neuman, W.L. 2011. *Social Research Methods-Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches* (7thEd). Allyn and Bacon, United States of America.

Netshipale, A. J, Oosting, S. J, Raidimi, E. N, Mashiloane, M. L & de Boer, I. J. M. 2017. Land reform in South Africa: Beneficiary participation and impact on land use in Waterberg District. NJAS-Wageningen Journal of Life Sciences, **83**: 57-66.

Neves, D & Du Toit, A. 2009. *Informal Social Protection in Post – Apartheid Migrant Networks: Vulnerability, Social Networks and Reciprocal Exchange in the Eastern and Western Cape,* working Paper 74, Books World Poverty Institute, University of Manchester, England.

Neves, D & Du Toit, A. 2013. Rural Livelihoods in South Africa: Complexity, Vulnerability and Differentiation. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **13** (1): 93-115.

Nkwiti, G. 2010a. '*Use land or Lose it*", News, March 24, 2010.

Nkwiti, G. 2010b. 'Speech by the Minister of Rural Development and Land Reform: Budget vote for 2010/2011,http://www.ruraldevelopment.gov.za,viewedon August 19, 2014.

Nqobani, M. M. 2015. Land and Agrarian reform, and rural Livelihoods in post-Apartheid South Africa, A study on the Ehlanzeni District in Mpumalanga Province. Department of Development Studies, University of Fort Hare, Alice, South Africa.

Ntsebeza, L. 2007. *The Land Question: Exploring obstacles to land redistribution in South Africa.* University of Cape Town, Cape Town.

Ntsebeza, L & Hall, R, Eds, 2007. *The Land Question in South Africa: The challenge of Transformation and Redistribution*. HSRC Press, Pretoria.

Nyawo, V.Z. 2012. *Dilemmas of Agrarian Reform in Independent Zimbabwe and South Africa*. Mambo Press, Gweru, Zimbabwe.

Nyawo, V.Z. 2014. Zimbabwe Post-Fast Track Land Reform Programme: The different experiences coming through. *International Journal of African Renaissance Studies,* **9 (1):** 36-49

Okoth-Ogendo, H.W.O. 2000. Legislative approaches to Customary Tenure and Tenure reform in East Africa` in C. Toulmin and J. Quan (eds) *Evolving Land Rights, Policy, and Tenure in Africa.* DFID/IIED/NRI, London.

O`Laughlin, B, Bernstein, H, Cousins, B & Peters, P. 2013. Introduction: Agrarian change, rural poverty and land reform in South Africa since 1994. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **13** (1): 1-15.

Ozerdem, A & Bowd, R (Ed). 2010. *Participatory Research Methodologies-Development and Post Disaster (conflict Reconstruction)*. Ashgate Publishing Ltd, England.
Parliamentary Monitoring Group Presentation on the 16 February (2010). Government of South Africa. Government Printers, Pretoria.

Phaahla, J. 2010. Speech by the Deputy Minister of Rural Development and Land Reform: Budget vote for 2010/2011,http://www.ruraldevelopment.gov.za,viewed on May, 19, 2015.

Presidency Fifteen Year Review Project, 2010. Government of South Africa, the Presidency: Cape Town.

Pringle, E. 2013. Land Reform and White Ownership of agricultural Land in South Africa. *Journal of the Hellen Suzman Foundation,* **70:** 37- 42.
Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy, 2006. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Provincial Decision Making Enabling Project (PROVIDE). 2009. A Profile of the Limpopo.

Puttergill, C, Bomela, N, Grobbelaar, J & Moguerane, K. 2011. The limits of land restitution: Livelihoods in three rural communities in South Africa. *Development Southern Africa,* **28** (5): 597-611.

Raiesi, I & Raiesi, M. 2017. Investigation and Analysing of Deprivation Trap in Rural settlements (case study: Qasreqand Country). *Journal of Research and rural planning*, **5** (4): 175-185.

Ramutsindela, N, Davis, N & Sinthumule, I. 2016. Diagnostic Report on Land Reform in South Africa-Land Restitution. Commissioned report for High Level panel on the assessment of key legislation and the acceleration of fundamental change, an initiative of the Parliament of South Africa. Government Printers, Pretoria.

Restitution of Land Rights Act 22 of 1994. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.
Roger, R.M. 2017. Socially modified organisms in multi-functional agriculture-Addressing the needs of smallholder farmers in Africa. *Journal of Leaky Arch Crop Science*, **1** (1): 20-29.

Rossou, W, le Roux, S.J & Groenewald, D. 2007. *Strategic Management: An applied South African perspective* (Ed). New African Books (Pty) LTD, Claremont, South Africa.

Ruhiiga, T.M. 2011. Land Reform and Rural Poverty in South Africa. *Journal of Social Sciences,* **29** (1): 29-38.

Rungasamy, L. 2011. *The need for settlement support in land reform projects: focus on sustainable development*. University of South Africa, Pretoria, South Africa.

Schirmer, S. 2009. Land Reform: The State we are in. *Journal of African Studies,* **68** (3): 465-478.

Scoones, I. 2009. Livelihoods perspectives and rural development. *Journal of Peasant Study,* **36** (1): 171-196.

Seale, C. 2012. *Researching Society and Culture* (3rd Ed). Sage, Los Angeles, USA.

Sebola, M. P. 2018. Financing emerging black farmers for agricultural development in South Africa: A wasteful and unworkable model for creating black farmers. Journal for Transdisciplinery Research in Southern Africa, **14** (1): 1-7.

Semahagn, G.A. 2012. The Need to Alleviate the Human Rights Implications of Large-scale Land Acquisitions in Sub-Saharan Africa. *Gottingen Journal of International Law,* **4** (3): 873-890.

Senyolo, M.P, Chaminuka, P & Belete, A. 2015. Conservation for livelihood improvement through cooperation of rural communities and the related externalities: A case of Moepel farms in Limpopo Province. *South Africa. African Journal of Agricultural Research,* 10 (7): 677-684.

State of Nation Address by Honourable President Jacob Zuma, 2014. Government of South Africa, Government publishers: Pretoria.

Statistics South Africa. 2011. Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Pretoria.

Swanepoel, H & de Beer, F. 2003. *Introduction to Development Studies.* Southern Africa: Oxford University Press, May31, 2003.

Tapscott, C. 1994. 'Land reform in Namibia; Why Not?' in *Southern Africa Report,* Vol. 9 No 3 Southern Africa Report Archive.

Thwala, W.D. 2010. The land question and sustainable development in South Africa: Issues and challenges. *African Journal of Agricultural Research,* **5 (**25): 3553-3560.

Trapido, S. 1986. 'Putting a Plough to the Ground: A History of Tenant Production on the Vereeniging Estates, 1896-1920'. In *Putting a Plough to the Ground: Accumulation and Dispossession in Rural South Africa 1850- 1930*, eds W. Beinart, P. Delius and S. Trapido, 336-372, Ravan Press, Johannesburg.

Tom, T & Mutswanga, P. 2015. Fast Track Land Reform Programme (FTLRP): A transformative social policy, approach to Mupfurudzi resettlement (Shamva District0. Journal of Humanities & Social Science, **20** (8): 51-61

Tshuma, M.C. 2012. The land reform program (LRP) as poverty alleviation and national reconciliation tool: The South African Story. *African Journal of Agricultural Research,* **7** (13): 1970-1975.

Van Rooyen, J. 2008. *Land Reform in South Africa: Effects on Land Prices and Productivity*. Rhodes University, Grahamstown.

Walker, C. 2012. Finite Land: Challenges Institutionalizing Land Restitution in South Africa, 1995-2000. *Journal of Southern African Studies,* **38** (4): 809-826.

Waterberg District Municipality IDP (2011/2012). Waterberg District Municipality, Modimolle.

Waterberg District Municipality Spatial Development Framework Review (2013). Waterberg District Municipality, Modimolle.

Waterberg District Municipality IDP (2013/2014). Waterberg District Municipality, Modimolle.

Waterberg District Municipality Local Economic Development (2014). Waterberg District Municipality, Modimolle.

Wegerif, M, Russels, B & Grundling, I. 2005. Still Searching for Security: The Reality of Farm Dwellers Eviction in South Africa. Nkuzi Development Association and Social Surveys, Polokwane North and Johannesburg. http://nkuzi.org.za/.(Accessed 11/30/2015).

Yuen, S. 2014. China`s new rural land reform? Assessment and prospects. Cefc News Analysishttp://www.cefc`s.com.hk. Accessed 17 February 2015.

Zamchiya, P. 2013. The role of politics and State practices in shaping rural differentiation: A study of resettled small-scale farmers in South- Eastern Zimbabwe. *Journal of Southern African Studies,* 39 (4): 937-953.

Zenker, O. 2014. New Law against an old state: Land Restitution as a Transition to justice in Post-apartheid South Africa? *Journal of Development and Change,* **45** (3): 502-523.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX 1: THESIS OUTPUTS

The following are publication of the thesis:

1. Tjale M. M., Mwale (Manjoro) M. & Kilonzo, B. M. (2016). A Review on Land Restitution for improved rural livelihoods of farm beneficiaries. *International Open and Distance Learning Journal,* 2 (2): 104-120, ISBN 978 0 7974 6443 8.

2. Tjale M. M., Mwale (Manjoro) M. & Kilonzo B. M. Capacity building of Restituted farms beneficiaries to enhance Farm Performance in Waterberg District, South Africa. (*The paper submitted to the Midlands State University in January 2018 was accepted for publication in June 2018 as a book chapter*).

3. Malose M. Tjale, Marizvikuru Mwale and Beata M. Kilonzo. Satisfaction of Restituted Farms' Beneficiaries with Performance of their farms, in the Waterberg District of South Africa. The paper was accepted and under review for publication in African Journal of Rural Development.

The following papers were presented at Conferences:

1. Malose M. Tjale, Marizvikuru Mwale (Manjoro) and Beata M. Kilonzo. A Review on Land Restitution for Improved Rural Livelihoods of Farm Beneficiaries. *28-29 July 2016. Zimbabwe Open University (ZOU) International Research Conference on Intellectual Output for Innovation and Enhancement of Socio-Economic Transformation, Rainbow Towers, Harare, Zimbabwe.*

2. Tjale M. M., Mwale (Manjoro) M. & Kilonzo, B. M. Can Restitution Change Lives of Farm Beneficiaries? Case of Waterberg District Municipality, South Africa. *2nd*

UNIVEN-WSU International Research Conference, 5-7 October 2016, Ranch Polokwane, South Africa.

3. Malose M. Tjale, Marizvikuru Mwale and Beata M. Kilonzo. Satisfaction of Restituted Farms' Beneficiaries with Performance of their farms, in the Waterberg District of South Africa, Sub-theme: Gender and Sustainable Development Reduction of inequality. *15-16 May 2017, International conference on breaking the nexus between gender and poverty, Elephant Hills Hotel, Victoria falls, Zimbabwe.*

4. Malose M. Tjale, Marizvikuru Mwale (Manjoro) and Beata M. Kilonzo. Capacity building of Restituted farms beneficiaries to enhance Farm Performance in Waterberg District, South Africa. *29 – 30 September 2017, Midlands State University, Zvishavane Campus, Zimbabwe. Theme:* Beyond the Land Reform in Zimbabwe: Struggles, Prospects, Projections and Myths.

5. Tjale M. M., Mwale (Manjoro) M. & Kilonzo B. M. Intervention Strategy for Enhancing Livelihoods of Restituted Farms Beneficiaries in Waterberg District, South Africa. (*The paper was presented in an International Community Development Conference held at Maynooth University in Ireland-Europe on 24-28 June 2018).*

APPENDIX 2: A Review on Land Restitution for improved rural livelihoods of farm beneficiaries

Please see the attached published paper below:

A Review on Land Restitution for improved rural livelihoods of farm beneficiaries.

.za;

Malose M. Tjale, Marizvikuru Mwale and Beata M.

Kilonzo University of Venda, South Africa.

Marizvikuru Mwale;

Email: Marizvikuru.Manjoro@univen.ac

Abstract

Land restitution is one of the three sub-programmes of land reform implemented by governments to deal with challenges that include unemployment, poverty, lack of sustainable livelihoods, and food insecurity within households particularly of rural communities. Land restitution is the provision of land equivalent or financial compensation to individuals or communities that have been dispossessed of their land. In South Africa land of some people or communities was dispossessed by the Natives Land Act of 1913 which employed racial discriminatory laws or practices. Several land reform policies of countries such as Ukraine, the then Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), China, India, and Brazil, including countries in Africa such as Namibia, Burundi, Mozambique, Zimbabwe and South Africa were implemented but their goals were not sufficiently realized. Like in many other countries, land reform, in particular land restitution has been a dismal failure in South Africa. Several challenges have been encountered compared to successes. Little/no transformation has been made to lives of the restituted farm beneficiaries. Thus, the review intends to understand the question like; why farm

beneficiaries are not benefiting from the restituted farms in South Africa? Land restitution strategies that the government put in place to ensure that livelihoods of farm beneficiaries are improved were reviewed. Possible intervention strategies that could be implemented for improving livelihoods of land restituted farm beneficiaries or ways of revamping the existing strategies were discussed. One of these ways is to strengthen and provide continuous capacity building to the farm beneficiaries and agricultural extension advisors to enable them to assist the restituted farm beneficiaries with much needed essential agricultural skills to run their farms effectively and efficiently.

Key words: Farm benefits, intervention strategies, land reform, land restitution.

Introduction

Land reform programmes have been implemented in many countries (Lipton, 2012). One of the main aims of implementing land reform programmes in developing countries was to reduce poverty by increasing the proportion of farmland controlled by the poor who depend on land as the main source of livelihoods (Lipton, 2012). It also aims to provide the disadvantaged people with important socio-economic opportunities such as livestock rearing, crop production and game farming; thereby increasing income and power or status (Lipton, 2012). Also, land reform is often implemented to maintain rural reality and protect poor people from the threatening aspects of urbanisation, displacement of markets and modernization (Schirmer, 2009). The Africa's land question of whether there is extensive unequal land distributions derived from land alienation founded in social formations or colonial practice has been debated, and that has led to the classic problems of landlessness and captive agrarian labour (Moyo, 2008). It has been argued that in sub-Saharan Africa where natives are in effective on occupying the land, and where land rights are generally generated through customary tenure, land is abundantly available for the native to occupy (Moyo, 2008). According to Lipton (2012), successful land reform has the potential to change the socio-economic situation in which the poor community members operate. The three strategic sub-programmes of land reform are Land Tenure, Land Redistribution and Land Restitution. This review focused on land restitution, mainly using South Africa as a case study.

Land tenure is governed by states Tenure Acts and it aims at restructuring the administrative and political framework of land adjudication (Logan, Tengbeh & Petja, 2012). The most important objective of land tenure is to provide security of tenure to land obtained through land redistribution, land restitution and land under communal land tenure patterns. Anseeuw & Mathebula (2008) reported that the Land Tenure Reform shows least progress in most African countries because of uncertain land tenure for the black population that still do not have land. According to Kloppers & Pienaar (2014) land redistribution refers to the sub-programme that complements the tenure and land restitution by strengthening the property rights of communities already occupying the land. However, there is little progress with regards to land redistribution as asserted by Moyo (2013) that land owners and landless people observed that land redistribution and transformation of land ownership patterns were progressing at a slow pace. According to Zenker (2014), Land restitution of Land Rights Acts provide for individuals or communities that have been dispossessed of their land by the Natives Land Acts to apply for the restitution of land equivalent, or financial compensation. The Restitution Acts further provide for the restitution of rights in land to persons or communities dispossessed of land as a result of the past racially discriminatory laws or practices

Global perspectives on land reform

Around the world, millions of people have either been pushed out of their land or out of their chosen livelihoods as a result of conservation programs, dams, power plants or other projects sponsored by the World Bank (Holt-Gimenez, Williams & Hachmyer, 2015). All over the world, it was claimed that ownership existed only with proper title deeds, yet in the South African restitution, people could claim a right in land simply because they had lived on the land for longer than ten years (Zenker, 2014). This debate was mainly centred on the need to correct the past imbalances in access and ownership of land by disadvantaged members of the society (Moyo, 2013). The importance of land based livelihoods explains why colonial settlers had to put a number of repressive laws that enabled them to dispossess blacks of their prime land and place them into areas that were not suitable for human habitation. The fact that land still forms the basis of many people‘s livelihoods in Southern Africa today renders land reform relevant and a necessity in the region in general and Zimbabwe in particular (Gudhlanga & Chirimuuta, 2012).

At the end of the World War II in May 1945, well-known land reform programmes and strategies were implemented in countries such as Ukraine as in Union of Soviet Socialist Republic (USSR) reform, China, Brazil and India. In Ukraine, the most part of land reform was minimised to agrarian, and initially land assigned for agricultural purposes was transferred into ownership of farfetched collective property. Later on, the sharing of the fertile land was accelerated to transform collective agricultural enterprises that were more efficient market-oriented farms (Kovaliv & Aleknavicius, 2013). In Classic Land Reform (CLR), the view is that CLR sets land ownership ceilings and redistributes land in excess of the ceilings to the poor farmers (Lipton, 2012). For land to become a genuine resource, its ownership has to be amenable to market forces (Ruhiiga, 2011). In Ukraine as in Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), land reform was implemented as desired by the government to justify some economic aspects under the conditions of Ukraine realities and call to globalisation (Kovaliv & Aleknavicius, 2013).

Land for agricultural purposes was transferred into the ownership of collective property that gave attention to the more efficient market-oriented farms which was found to be unrealisable (Kovaliv & Aleknavicius, 2013). The authors further highlighted that the integral effective economic units has failed to develop and solve problems related to land such as soil fertility and land use. According to Kovaliv & Aleknavicius (2013), 43 000 farms that consisted of 4.3 million hectares were given to big cooperatives, joint stock companies and private individual farms for land use, than to the poor people who do not have land. Moreover, the optimal use of land in rural areas has the potential to reduce poverty and attain rural economic development (Senyolo, Chaminuka & Belete, 2015). The lesson learned from Ukraine that will help other countries is that land should not be privatized and owned by few individuals who are rich, because they will neglect the poor landless people who want to own the land. However, land should be given to all who were previously dispossessed of their original land.

In China, the land reform system that was implemented in the rural areas since 1978 was called "household contract responsibility system" that was not effective, and that made it difficult for farmers to increase their income (Jiming, 2013). This Commune System with a two-layer management system, household contract responsibility system and granting farmers self-management rights replaced monopoly over purchase and marketing, allowing farmers the right to exchange farm produce freely (Erlank, 2014). On the other hand, local government has over-relied on funding land reform projects to protect farmland while farmers` rights were seriously destroyed by small-scale land management that fail to increase income within the farms (Jiming, 2013). Furthermore, Jiming (2013) suggested the multiple ownerships of land and gradual reform based on principle of public and non-public interest, while the state-owned land should be multiple owned by central and local government. Privatisation of land is also not favoured by China, it preferred to keep household responsibility system in order to avoid privatisation of land. The meaning behind this is privatized land will benefit few instead of majority of people who want to use the land to improve their livelihoods.

In Latin America, Brazil has embarked on selective expropriation with compensation; viable family smallholder farms receiving government support, serving domestic market, while large-scale commercial farms serve export markets (Erlank, 2014). The only challenge in Brazil is that the strategy of family smallholder farms will not grow quickly to enhance livelihoods of the people as more attention is given to large commercial farms to serve export market. Land in African Countries such as South Africa should be given to all people who deserve it irrespective of whether they are smallholder farmers or commercial farmers. All farmers should be given an opportunity to supply all types of markets, either export or domestic markets. While in India "ceiling land reforms" was implemented as a strategy of economic growth and asset accumulation that tends to diminish over time (Deininger, Jin & Nagarajan, 2009). The same pro-free market economic reforms have made India attractive to Western capital, by privatising state enterprises including land to attract foreigners to invest in India (Ismi, 2012). The land reform benefitted the urban-based middle and upper classes, than landless poor people. The benefit of the middle and upper classes from land reform has increased the impoverishment of the rural population which comprises about 70% of the country`s inhabitants (Ismi, 2012). The author further reports that the problem of hunger and poverty grew as more peasants were pushed off the land by the land reform policy that contributed negatively to India becoming one of the countries with the highest malnourished children in the world (Ismi, 2012).

African perspective on land restitution

Land is one of the fundamental resources that is essential for the development and sustenance of people in Africa (Mafa, Gudhlanga, Manyeruke, Matavire & Mpofu, 2015). The authors further mentioned that land is very important because it is the core of agricultural production in the sub-region (Mafa *et al.,* 2015). However, in Central Africa, some countries such as Rwanda and Burundi, there was scarcity of productive land which remained the key source of conflict (Moyo, 2008). Even in countries such as Zambia and Mozambique that were considered to be land-abundant, there was clear indication of the trend of declining farm sizes. This trend suggests that farming alone will not sustain the livelihoods of land constrained households without substantial shifts in labour from agriculture to non-farm sectors (Moyo, 2008). The government of Namibia introduced a market-led land reform informed by the 'willing seller willing buyer' principle (Harring et al 2002). It was agreed that historical claims were not to be entertained, and, as a result, the government started purchasing land to resettle the landless indigenous people. However, the rate of land acquisition has negatively impacted on Namibia's land reform programme (Tapscott 1994). Exploring the consequences of the Zimbabwean land reform, Gumede (2014) highlighted how the new government set out to acquire 8.3 million hectares of land in 1980 to settle 162 000 families under phase one of its Land Reform and Resettlement Programme (LRRP). Between 1980 and 1989, the government managed to acquire only 2.6 million hectares and resettled only 52 000 families (Moyo, 2013). From the year 2000 onwards, the Fast Track Land Reform Programme (FTLRP) was introduced and implemented in three phases (Gumede, 2014). The LRRP`s goals were to create political stability and an acceptable property rights regime; to promote economic growth through wider equity, efficiency gains from land redistribution and to develop small farm agricultural production (Gumede, 2014), whereas the FTLRP`s overarching objective was to fast track land redistribution

(Gumede, 2014). Furthermore, Matondi (2012) puts it well by saying that 'starting in 2000, farmers began a journey that was to transform their lives forever'. The main challenge was that neither the Zimbabwean government nor the banks had weighed the farming resources that are crucial for one to start a career as a farmer, mainly because most of the newly resettled people have not been given title deeds of the land they now owned, casting doubt on the sustainability of their ownership (Moyo, 2013). Subsequently, Mabhena (2014) confirmed that the FTLRP is one-size fits all model of land reform that has not improved the livelihoods of the majority of people in the region. The average of small food grains such as sorghum and millet decreased by 40% below the 1990 average (Ministry of Agriculture, Mechanisation and Irrigation Development, 2010). The output of wheat grown by Large Scale Farmers (LSF) after 2000 fell from an average of 58 000 hectares in the 1990s to 18 200 hectares in 2010 (Moyo & Nyoni, 2013), while unemployment rate was estimated at 90 % in Zimbabwe (Dugmore, 2012). As a result, the entire economy of Zimbabwe shrunk by approximately 40% since the year 2000 (Nyawo, 2014). The land question in Zimbabwe is not different from the land question in South Africa, actually the South African government is learning lessons of land reform from Zimbabwe to improve its current land question.

The South African land question pre-1994

The South Africa's land reform process was not different from that of other nations. According to Moyo (2013) the land question in South Africa has been a contentious issue for many decades. During pre-independence, the South African land dispossession produced negative consequences such as unproductive land, inequitable distribution of land ownership in favour of a minority racial group and dislocation of the social and economic systems of the indigenous people in relation to land use (Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012). The Native Land Act, 27 of 1913 laid the foundation for territorial segregation for the first time and formalized limitations on black land ownership (Kloppers & Pienaar, 2014).The Act brought territorial segregation between black and nonblack landholding that a native shall not enter into any agreement or transaction for the purchase or any other acquisition of land or property from a person other than a native (Kloppers & Pienaar, 2014). According to Matlala (2014), land was fundamentally used as a right to ownership, control, access and use in South Africa. On the basis of this, it was argued that South African land restitution was not based on a just process of giving land back to the rightful owners who had been dispossessed (Zenker, 2014). Hence most of the people are still in need of land to improve livelihoods. This shows that more needs to be done in ensuring that land is being effectively utilised for the socio-economic transformation of rural livelihoods.

In March 1991, the former president of South Africa, Mr F.W De Klerk passed the Abolition of Racially Based Land Measures Act (ARBLMA), which repealed the 1913 and 1936 Land Acts (Hebinck, Fay & Kondlo, 2011). The ARBLMA regulated the ownership of land according to race pre1994. The former government further appointed an Advisory Committee on Land Allocation (ACLA), which made recommendations on state land disposal and the restoration of land to those dispossessed of formal land rights (Hebinck *et al.,* 2011). The Act promoted capitalist agriculture which did not improve the livelihoods of the smallholder farmers.

South African land question post-1994

Owing to the negligible amount of land that has been redistributed so far in South Africa, some people perhaps doubt the efficacy of a market-oriented land reform approach (Gumede, 2014). Hendricks, Ntsebeza & Helliker (2013) openly argue for a radical programme, making such statements as the resolution of the land question by radical land redistribution in order to dismantle the former Bantustans. Indeed, it is natural that, as part of the process of decolonization, the land should be restored back to the people that occupied it before (Hendricks *et al.,* 2013). In addition, It is also taken for granted that the process of land reform in South Africa is necessary in redressing colonialism of the past, and this should be the hallmark of land reform not only for South Africa, but for Southern Africa as a whole (Hebinck & Cousins, 2013; Hendricks *et al.,* 2013; Moyo, 2013; Murisa, 2013). The authors further argued that land reform in South Africa has been a dismal failure even in the post-1994. The land reform programme aimed to redistribute 30% of white-owned agricultural land to historically disadvantaged black South Africans by 2014 (Kloppers, 2014). However, the 30% target was not achieved. Adding to this, many land reform projects failed and tractors are standing still, infrastructure has collapsed (Kepe, 2013). The author highlights that land issue is still not being addressed by the South African government (Kepe, 2013), and this include, restitution land or farms.

Land restitution in South Africa

The significance of land restitution in South Africa serves as a powerful symbol of redressing the trauma and dispossession many Africans experienced historically. However, everyday resource constraints limit the possibilities of how restored land is used (Puttergill, Bomela, Grobbelaar & Moguerane, 2011). Furthermore, Lahiff (2014) highlighted that restitution of historical claims has been limited to land lost after 1913 and, in practice, has been affected largely through cash compensation with relatively little impact in terms of land ownership. In his state of the nation address of 13 February 2014, the President of South Africa Mr Jacob Zuma said that '80 000 land claims, comprised of 3.4 million hectares have been settled and 1.8 million people have benefited (South Africa State of the Nation Address, 13 February 2014). Currently, resettled farmers are not well organized (Murisa, 2011). The failure of acquired farms to return to their productivity levels before they were transferred casts doubts as to the viability of the programme (Ruhiiga, 2011). As a result of the failures of the land reform projects, it was reported that for the 2011/2012 restitution budget, an amount of R900 million (US$58 479 532-20 @ 1USD =15-39 ZAR) was diverted to recapitalizing the failing projects and settlement of restitution claims (Kloppers, 2014). The author further explained that land ownership plays a critical role in sustaining rural livelihoods. It forms the productive base for crop and livestock farming, making it probably the most important production resource. While on the other hand, state agencies responsible for facilitating land restoration, the Commission on the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR) and its regional offices, municipal and provincial government departments often lack commitment to bring restitution projects to completion, and they also lack capacity to process claims and implement development projects (Beyers, 2013).

In South African, the agricultural landscape is still characterized by uneven land ownership, extreme rural poverty, and the unproductive use of resources (Kloppers, 2014). It is clear that the agricultural landscape is directly linked to the strategic objectives of rural development, food security and land reform as identified in the Government's 2009-2014 Medium Term Strategic Framework (MTSF) (Kloppers, 2014). This MTSF was aimed at ensuring a more equitable distribution of the benefits of economic growth, reducing poverty and unemployment by half by 2014 (Kloppers, 2014). However, the land restitution policy and the corresponding resettlement schemes have failed to increase access and ownership for historically disadvantaged communities (Ruhiiga, 2011). Hence, many people who are landless still find themselves in poverty. This leaves more to be done for enabling socioeconomic transformation of livelihoods of people in land restituted farms.

Furthermore, since the late nineties, the Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR) allocated 35 restitution farms to farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District (WD) in Limpopo Province of South Africa (DRDLR, 2013). The objective was to improve rural livelihoods and alleviate poverty but failure of the programme has compromised rural livelihoods of the restituted farm beneficiaries (Pringle, 2013). Above all, the existing land reform strategy called the Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy (PLAS) was developed in 2006, to ensure that land and agrarian reform moves to the new trajectory that will contribute to the higher path of growth, employment and equity by 2014 (Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy, 2006). However, the strategy has not yielded good results because it focused on land reform in general, and limited attention was given to the restitution programme. Hence, the need to develop an intervention strategy to improve the livelihoods of the beneficiaries of restituted farms becomes critical.

Five-year period of land restitution in South Africa

In 1994, white farms occupied 85.8 million hectares which is about 86 % of rural land, of which 10.6 million hectares were under arable cultivation (Bernstein, 2013). In relation to land redistribution, the initial target was to redistribute 24.6 million hectares i.e. 30 % of white owned agricultural land by 1999, through both grants-based redistribution and a rights-based restitution programme (O'Laughlin, Bernstein, Cousins & Peters, 2013). This was executed through grant based mechanisms such as Settlement Land Acquisition Grants (SLAG) and Land

Redistribution for Agricultural Development (LRAD). During the first phase of land reform in 1994 to 1999, the former Minister of Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR), Mr Derek Hanekom introduced SLAG to provide grants to develop subsistence farming. This phase stressed the importance of land reform and the development of small-scale Agricultural production in the socio-economic development of rural areas for ensuring food security and means of living (Anseeuw & Mathebula, 2008). An amount of R16 000 (US$1, 039-63 @1USD=15-39 ZAR) was allocated per household from 1994 to 1999 to purchase land that could be used for agricultural investment on communal land or land acquired through restitution programme (Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012). Adding to this, grants were allocated mainly to focus on rural and the poorest population, whereby 13% of the farming households had commercialised part of their production. However, only 0.2% of the households could effectively make a living through farming (Anseeuw & Mathebula, 2008). Consequently, SLAG was criticized for not providing the means to change the agricultural sector in South Africa (DRDLR, 2000). By the end of 1999, less than a million hectares had been transferred (around 1.2% of white owned farm land), and the target date was revised to 2014 (O'Laughlin *et al.,* 2013). By March 2011, only 7.2% (6.3 million hectares) had been transferred and the target date has now been set at 2025 (O'Laughlin *et al.,* 2013). From 1994 to 2003, the farming area declined by 10% (Presidency Fifteen Year Review Project, 2010) while by 2010, less than 5 % of commercial farm land (roughly 4 million hectares) had been transferred through land reform (Bernstein, 2013).

In the second phase from 1999 to 2004, Miss Thoko Didiza took over as Minister of DRDLR. The Minister has abandoned subsistence farming and focused on the development of an emergent commercial black farming (Anseeuw & Mathebula, 2008). According to the Minister, land reform was no longer measured at transferring land to black households and promote self-sufficiency, but rather at creating a structured small-scale commercial farming to improve farm production, revitalizing the rural environment and create employment (Anseeuw & Mathebula, 2008). The LRAD programme insisted that the beneficiaries contribute their own funds either actual or in-kind to the project. For contribution of R5000 (US$324-88 @ 1USD= 15-39 ZAR) to R400 000 (US$25 990-90 @ 1USD= 1539 ZAR) per person, the LRAD subsidized with a grant of R20 000 (US$1 299-54 @ 1USD=15-39 ZAR) to R100 000 (US$6 49772@ 1USD =15-39 ZAR) per individual based on own contribution (Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, 2012). However, since LRAD was introduced with the aim to create 70 000 new black commercial farmers by 2017; little has been emphasized by LRAD on smallholder agriculture and poverty alleviation (Manenzhe, 2007). Critics have argued that it lacks a pro-poor approach (Manenzhe, 2007). Contrary to the above assertions, Tshuma (2012) indicated that in spite of a slow pace, there are some people who have benefited from Land Reform. However, lack of post-settlement support has made such beneficiaries to struggle to produce enough to feed themselves. Hence their livelihoods were not addressed.

A decade of land restitution and progress made on livelihoods

Debates on land reform in South Africa, particularly in the first decade of the new government of South Africa focused more on the pace of delivery of land promised in the land reform programme (Ntsebeza & Hall, 2007; Lahiff 2008; Hendricks & Ntsebeza, 2010). Almost two decades since 1994, redistributive land reforms have neither reversed this trend nor secured sustainable livelihoods for resource-poor farmers and farm workers (Aliber & Hart, 2009). This was one of the earliest challenges faced by the current elected government about how to address the unequal distribution of land in the country (Kloppers & Pienaar, 2014). Lahiff (2014) suggested that smallholder agriculture is in long-term decline and access to land is not likely to transform the livelihood opportunities of the rural poor on a significant scale. According to Maponya & Mpandeli (2013), insecure land ownership arises from a number of sources, depending on the historical pattern of land acquisition and settlement. The authors further say that land ownership has the potential to increase or decrease agricultural production thus improving farmers' livelihoods. The goal of increasing access to land and the productive use of land by 2014 was directly linked to the land reform programme, which further addresses the issue of uneven land distribution through restitution and redistribution (Kloppers, 2014). In addition, land has been redistributed over the past two decades in South Africa, and currently there is consensus that land reform has been unsuccessful (Aliber & Cousins, 2013).

The trajectory of the land restitution programme reveals a less dramatic change in approach, seemingly because there is less latitude in how to define a restitution project, the identity of the beneficiaries and the land are mainly governed by the nature of the dispossession, rather than by government's prevailing development model (Aliber & Cousins, 2013). The authors further provided unsuccessful outcomes of the performance of the 117 land reform projects in Capricorn and Vhembe Districts in Limpopo province of South Africa, of which 81 were redistribution projects and 36 were for restitution. The authors alluded further that by 2007, only 46% of the projects were not effective, and 40% of some beneficiary activity on the land was discernible (Aliber & Cousins, 2013). The unsuccessful outcomes also appear for land restitution projects in other provinces such as Mpumalanga and KwaZulu Natal. This led to the review of the current policies on land reform and restitution, to better integrate land reform and the use of land, agrarian reform and economic development (Matlala, 2014).

Evidence on the land restitution on rural livelihoods of the beneficiaries

Although there are challenges in most of the restituted farms to demonstrate socioeconomic transformation of lives of the beneficiaries for agricultural development, Holt-Jansen & Raagmaa (2010) provided successful restituted farm called Ritsu in Estonia. According to the authors, Ritsu is a private family ownership farm with 625 hectares of arable land, plus 200 hectares of forest. The main production was grain, nature tourism (canoeing, hiking, camping, catering and forestry (Holt-Jensen & Raagmaa, 2010). The farm beneficiaries were happy about the farm because the farm managed to employ 2 workers and few extra people seasonally. Success stories on restituted farms that improve livelihoods of farm beneficiaries were also realised in Zimbabwe.

According to Scoones, Marongwe, Mavendzenge, Murimbarimba, Mahenehene & Sukume (2012), out of 145 000 farm households in smallholder A1 schemes, 16 500 households occupied larger A2 farms aimed at small-scale commercial farming that was successful to produce tobacco, maize, and farm beneficiaries socio-economic status was greatly improved. The Amangcolosi in Kranskop, in KwaZulu-Natal province in South Africa provided another successful land restitution that transformed socioeconomic lives of restituted farm beneficiaries. The farm beneficiaries own a multimillion rand business called Ithuba Agriculture, and generate annual turnover of R38 million (US$2.469 135-80 @ 1USD =1539 ZAR) through supply with Mondi, Gledhow Mill, forestry cooperative for sugar cane and timber (Department of Agriculture and Rural Development report, 2016). It employed 500 permanent workers and owns a holiday resort with Caravan Park (Department of Agriculture and Rural Development report, 2016).

Assessing rural livelihood realities in the low veld of Zimbabwe and South Africa after the land reform, Mutanga (2011) highlighted that comparing rural livelihoods between the two countries is not that easy. Given that the Zimbabwean case has reached an advanced stage, whereby most of the black majority who wished to get land after the fast track resettlement programme of 2000, have received it (Mutanga, 2011). On the other hand, in South Africa a few scattered households have been identified in communities of Huntington, Justicia, Belfast and Lylidale in Mpumalanga province. Majority of the families living in these communities are former labourers in the citrus Estates who are looking forward to government grants for their survival (Mutanga, 2011). In Zimbabwe, the livelihoods of the people have improved while in South Africa, Mpumalanga, there were scenarios of success and other scenarios of failure from one farm to the other (Mutanga, 2011). In an attempt to compare sugarcane production by new farmers of land reform in Malelane Estate of Mpumalanga in South Africa and Mkwasine Estate of Chiredzi district in Zimbabwe, the production levels have gone down over the years in both countries (Mutanga, 2011). Nevertheless, some ‘beneficiaries’ have experienced modest improvements in their livelihoods, often through abandoning or amending official project plans. Among farmers on the other hand, land reform beneficiaries have been able to accumulate land, livestock and some financial assets. However, this finding does not clearly demonstrate whether South Africa`s land reform is merely boosting the fortunes of already prosperous black farmers, or turning resource-poor rural producers into accumulating farmers (Jacobs & Makaudze, 2012).

Understanding rural livelihoods does not only demand attention to the rural as livelihood in relation to urban opportunities and resources, but also as a space in which individual aspirations and collective household livelihood projects are played out (Seeking, 2008). Any description or analysis of how rural people make a living must look at these livelihoods from a logically tight conceptual perspective (Jacobs & Makaudze, 2012). Livelihood comprises of people, their capabilities, and their means of living including food, income and assets to cope with stress and shocks as well as to provide for the future generation (Gaillard, Maceda, Stasiak, Le Berre & Espaldon, 2009). Four livelihood assets essential for land restitution include human, financial, social and physical asset.

Human capital is critical when studying more on farming skills development of the farm beneficiaries while the financial capital is focusing on the funds received by the farm beneficiaries from the farms in form of grants and income from farm production. Physical capital as one of the five assets of livelihoods was used by the restituted farm beneficiaries to study aspects such as farm land allocated to them, infrastructure, agricultural implements, electricity and water provision within the farms. Finally, the social capital within the farm beneficiaries was addressed when issues such as employment, poverty and inequality among the agricultural farms are dealt with for socio-economic purposes. According to O‘Laughlin *et al.* (2013), the link of South Africa‘s dispossessed land and farming have been significantly eroded, but land remains a core focus of efforts to establish social identity. The first activity is how rural areas confer land-based endowments, second activity is rural livelihoods on small-scale survivalist informal economic activities, both farm and off-farm. Third, rural livelihoods in South Africa that are increasingly shaped by a system of state cash transfers that intersect with rural markets, agrarian activities and livelihoods (Neves & Du Toit, 2013). Furthermore, farmers who have reduced cultivation in their farms indicated that farms that are owned individually are well managed to promote livelihoods than farms that are owned by the group of farmers (Maponya & Mpandeli, 2013). The only challenge of these new farmers is that they are not in position to run their farms on a daily basis, they are taking farming as secondary business, unlike the previous land owners who took farming seriously as business and were involved in the whole farming enterprise. If the black population continue to take farming as a part time enterprise it will be very difficult for them to have surplus produce for export and earn the much needed foreign currency. Unless the new land reform beneficiaries take farming seriously and know that it is a full time business then the intended benefits of the land restitution might not be fully realised (Gudhlanga & Chirimuuta, 2012).

Contrary to various authors who mentioned that land redistribution has no impact on poverty and livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries, Chitonge & Ntsebeza (2012) focused on the question whether land transferred through land reform programme in South Africa is making a contribution to improving the livelihoods of beneficiaries in the country. The findings contradict most of the studies and other senior government officials and analysts that land transferred through land reform is not improving the livelihood of beneficiaries, that it is not being used, and that black Africans are no longer interested in land as a means of livelihood (Chitonge & Ntsebeza, 2012). They selected households from the same area where the beneficiaries resided prior to getting land, to capture even the smallest contribution to livelihood which may be missed when evaluating impact on the project level (Chitonge & Ntsebeza, 2012). The authors argued that households of beneficiaries of land reform and those who acquired land on their own were better off than those who owned little or no agricultural land. Chitonge & Ntsebeza (2012) further argued that those who had access to land were able to improve their livelihoods despite the lack of support from the government. However, their argument focused more on the households beneficiaries of land reform, which do not provide clear answers on the productivity of the restituted land that contribute to their livelihoods. Livelihoods of farm beneficiaries from restituted farms are informed by the productive use of the land. Hence, land ownership with no production, is as good as not in possession of that land.

Land restitution challenges

There are many challenges experienced by restituted farm beneficiaries. Ruhiiga (2011) mentioned that lack of internal cohesion in production sectors; low levels of infrastructure, constrained access to land as a resource undermine the growth of an agrarian economy in the restitution farms. It is also clear that many of the beneficiaries of land reform are obtaining land that has effectively been abandoned by former owners, either for economic or environmental reasons that are far from favourable for new and resource-poor entrants to the sector (Lahiff, 2014). Other challenges identified by Programme for Land and Agrarian Studies (PLAAS) are that in South Africa land reform was slow to get started after 1994 with wrong project identification, poor group dynamics, ineffective land acquisition, and inappropriate project planning (Lahiff, 2008). The projects implemented under SLAG and LRAD from 1995 to 1999 were of poor standard, and beneficiaries dropped out of the land reform projects while land projects are collapsing (Lahiff, 2008). People were also grouped to fit the land rather than land being found to fit the needs of a group or individuals (Lahiff, 2008).

In the Western Cape, other farm beneficiaries opted to go out of the restitution farms to look for alternative jobs within the labour market such as, working for Water (WfW) programme (Hough & Prozesky,2013). The authors further indicate that farm beneficiaries who joined Expanded Public Works Programme (EPWP) such as, Working for Water (WfW) programme in the Western Cape were reluctant to leave the project because of income stabilization and employment security (Hough & Prozesky, 2013). However, numerous problems with productivity and community dynamics on land reform projects are reported (Walker, 2012). The Lisbon Estate in Mpumalanga Province is another example that has proved to be a failure (Mutanga, 2011). The Estate used to export citrus fruits and mangoes as well as employing over 2000 workers (Mutanga, 2011). Currently, the entire Estate is now a grazing land with dilapidated infrastructure (Mutanga, 2011). Adding to this, an empirical study conducted in KwaZulu-Natal Province to compare the output of the sugar farmland prior and after transfer to smallholder farmers in Uthungulu and iLembe areas showed that, half of the farms have reduced productivity 'during the year of takeover' (Van Rooyen, 2008). There was under-production in the post- takeover of 23 farms which resulted in a loss of over 48 000 tons of sugarcane (Van Rooyen, 2008). The above loss in output was due to lack of experience and capacity on new owners to run the farms (Van Rooyen, 2008). Lack of infrastructure, training and capital are the significant factors that affect land reform in Southern Africa. In addition, Hart, (2013) mentioned challenges such as severe water problems and increasing tensions in groups of beneficiaries that cannot work together. Then the question that remains is: how will the government make sure that it encourages farm beneficiaries to participate within the restitution farms, because priority seems to be given to large commercial farmers who seem to be more viable than new farm owners?

Mitigation strategies of land restitution challenges

Currently, the DRDLR has introduced Recapitalization and Development Policy (RADP POLICY) (2011-2012), to resuscitate redistributed and restituted farms that show signs of growth. This is one of the mitigation strategies that select farms based on their potential informed by the assessment. According to RADP Policy (2011-2012), all recapitalized farms should create jobs and graduate from being emerging farmers into commercial farmers. Generally, not much has been done to curb the current challenges, because the RADP Policy focuses on the potential farms instead of focusing on all farms allocated through land redistribution and land restitution. Land restitution should be aligned with all processes of agricultural reform to enhance farm production that will consequently improve the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. Adding to this, new farmers need to be put into projects because they need support, structure and financial responsibility in order to rise to many challenges of ownership of the farms (Dugmore, 2012). Once the new land reform beneficiaries receive land, they must be trained to assess preparedness of land recipients for commercial farming. This will be to encourage farm beneficiaries to take farming seriously as a full time business to produce more for export and earn the much needed forex in order to realize the intended benefits of the land reform programme (Gudhlanga & Chirimuuta, 2012). Restituted farm beneficiaries should be provided with skills development to improve technical knowledge of farmers as to how they can maximise production within the farms. Furthermore, the government should invest more funds into the agricultural sector to provide small-scale farmers with subsidized farming resources, to enable them to improve competitiveness through accessing markets for their products (Department of Performance Monitoring & Evaluation report, 2013). Nevertheless, this could be a useful intervention to countries facing similar land restitution challenges.

Proposed intervention strategies to enhance livelihoods of restituted farm beneficiaries

Land restitution and its impact on rural livelihoods give impetus to develop an intervention strategy for enhancing productive utilisation of the farms that leads to sustainability and improvement in the livelihood of the farm beneficiaries. There should be no tax to all restituted farms that are producing agricultural products in developing countries. This was practised in India whereby agricultural income was exempted from income taxes which make land attractive as a tax shelter (Banerjee, 1999). This will be to counter taxing of agricultural products that was practiced in countries such as Brazil, Colombia and South Africa. These countries eventually failed in taxing agriculture, and there were decreasing returns in agricultural production (Banerjee, 1999). Land reform should lead to the emergence of viable farms through provision of capital investment and inputs to new farmers to ensure optimum production (Mutanga, 2011). The government should also provide adequate subsidies to the new restituted farmers to enable them to operate in their farms. Finally, the government should provide advanced agricultural trainings to extension advisors, to enable them to assist the farm beneficiaries with technical skills.

Conclusion

Despite decades of international debates, land laws and policies, resolutions, and promises geared at land reform for poverty alleviation and transforming lives of farm beneficiaries socio-economically, literature revealed that land reform beneficiaries in most regions have not benefited either from land redistributed or land restituted. In most countries across the globe, consistent inequalities in access to land by the poor people who were dispossessed by the colonial regimes still exist. Failure of land reform especially the restituted farms to transform livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries are cutting-across all countries. In countries such as Ukraine as in Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), China, India, Brazil, Kenya, Zimbabwe and South Africa, land reform failed to significantly improve the livelihoods of farm beneficiaries. This mainly hinders most of the newly resettled farmers who have not been given title deeds for ownership and sustainability of the land they own. Redistribution of land has been very slow, food security was adversely affected among the households of the farm beneficiaries, and poverty is not alleviated due to the farms that are not effectively utilized for agricultural purposes. Hence, it is imperative to conduct studies that will develop an intervention strategy to ensure that socio-economic transformation of lives of restituted farm beneficiaries is realised.

References

Aliber, M. & Cousins, B. (2013). Livelihoods after Land Reform in South Africa. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **13** (1): 140-165.

Aliber, M. & Hart, T. (2009). Should Subsistence agriculture be supported as a strategy to address rural food insecurity? *Journal of Agrekon,* **48**:434-458.

Anseeuw, W. & Mathebula, N. (2008). Land Reform and Development: Evaluating South Africa‘s Restitution and Redistribution Programmes, University of Pretoria, Pretoria, South Africa.

Banerjee, A.V. (1999). Land Reform:
Prospects and Strategies. Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Washington D.C, USA.

Beyers, C. (2013). Urban Land Restitution and the Struggle for Social Citizenship in South Africa. *Journal of Development and Change,* **44** (4):965989.

Chitonge, H. & Ntsebeza, L. (2012). Land Reform and Rural Livelihoods in South Africa: Does Access to Land Matter? *Journal of Review on Agrarian Studies,* **2** (1): 1-17.

Commission on the Restitution of Land Rights, (2011). Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Pretoria.

Constitution of South Africa, Act no. 108 of 1996. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Deininger, K, Jin, S. & Nagarajan, H.K. (2009). Land reform, Poverty Reduction, and Economic Growth: Evidence from India. *Journal of Development Studies* **45** (4): 496-521.

Department of Agriculture and Rural Development report, (2016). Government of South Africa, Government publishers, KwaZulu-Natal.

Department of Performance Monitoring and Evaluation report, (2013). Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Department of Rural Development and Land Reform report, (2000). Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Pretoria.

Department of Rural Development and Land Reform report, (2013). Government of South Africa, Government Printers, Pretoria.

Dugmore, H. (2012). Land reform and food security or a politically driven disaster, Rhode University publishers, Cape Town.

Erlank, W. (2014). Green paper on land reform: Overview and challenges. *Electronic Law Journal,* **17** **(**2):614639.

Gaillard, J. C, Maceda, E.A. Stasiak, E. Le Berre, I. & Espaldon, M. V. O. (2009). Sustainable livelihoods and people‘s vulnerability in the face of coastal hazards. *Journal of coast conservation*, **13:** 119-129.

Gudhlanga, E. & Chirimuuta, C. (2012). Are We Not Beneficiaries Also? Portrayal of Gender and Land Reform in Davie Mutasa‘s Sekai Minda Tave Nayo. *Journal of Gender and Behaviour*, **10** (2): 4732-4749.

Gumede, V. (2014). Land Reform in Post-apartheid South Africa: Should South Africa follow Zimbabwe‘s footsteps? *International Journal of African Renaissance Studies,* **9** (1):50-68.

Harring, S. L. & Odendaal, W. (2002). ‘One day we will all be equal ...’ a socio legal perspective on the Namibia land reform and resettlement process. Legal Assistance Centre, Windhoek, Namibia.

Hart, T. (2013). Translating rural land reform into benefits-Economic Performance and Development. University of Cape Town, Cape Town, South Africa.

Hebinck, P.E. Fay, D. & Kondlo, K. (2011). Land and Agrarian Reform in South Africa‘s Eastern Cape Province: Caught by Continuities. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **11** (2): 220-40.

Hebinck, P. E. & Cousins, B. (2013). In the shadow of policy: Everyday practices in South African land and agrarian Reform. Wits University Press, Johannesburg.

Hendricks, F. & Ntsebeza, L. (2010). Black Poverty and White Property in Rural South Africa, African World Press, Trenton.

Hendricks, F. Ntsebeza, L. & Helliker, K. (2013). The promise of land: Undoing a century of dispossession in South Africa. Jacana Media, Auckland Park.

Holt-Gimenez, E. Williams, J. & Hachmyer, C. (2015). The World Bank Group's 2013-15 Agriculture for Action Plan: A Lesson in Privatization, Lack of Oversight and Tired Development Paradigms. Food First Institute for Food and Development, Oakland, USA.

Holt-Jensen, A. & Raagmaa, G. (2010). Restitution of agricultural land in Estonia: Consequences for landscape development and production. Norwegian Journal of Geography**, 64**: 129-143.

Hough, J.A. & Prozesky, H.E. (2013). 'I don`t want to go back to the farm': A case study of Working for Water beneficiaries. *South African Journal of Science,* **109** (9-10):1-8.

Ismi, A. 2012. India's landless people blame impoverishment on capitalism. CCPA Monitor, India.

Jacobs, P. & Makaudze, E. (2012). Understanding rural livelihoods in the West Coast District, South Africa. *Journal of Development Southern Africa,* **29** (4):574-587.

Jiming, C. (2013). On China's Land System Reform. *Journal of the Modern China Studies,* **20 (**2):57-73.

Kepe, T. (2013). Rural Resistance in South Africa: The Mpondo Revolts after Fifty Years. Rhodes University publishers, Cape Town, South Africa.

Kloppers, H. J. (2014). Introducing CSR- The Missing Ingredient in the Land Reform Recipe? *Journal of Potchefstroom Electronic Law,* **17** (2): 708-758.

Kloppers, H.J. & Pienaar, GJ. (2014).The historical context of land reform in South Africa and Early Policies. *Journal of Potchefstroom Electronic Law,* **17** (2): 677-706.

Kovaliv, O. & Aleknavicius, A. (2013). Substantiation of the ways for Achievement of the Land Reform in Ukraine under the Modern Conditions. *Journal of Agroecology and nature management of national academy of Agrarian Sciences,* **9:** 332-336.

Lahiff, E. (2008). Redistribution of Land Reform and poverty reduction in South Africa. A Working paper for the research on Livelihoods after Land Reform. University of Western Cape, Cape Town.

Lahiff, E. (2014). Land Reform in South Africa 100 Years after the Natives' Land Act. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **14** (4):586-592.

Land Reform Policy Discussion Document, (2012). Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria. Lipton, M. (2012). Land reform in developing countries: Property rights and property wrongs. *Journal of Agricultural Economics,* **10**:1477-95.

Lipton, M. (2012). Land reform in developing countries: Property rights and property wrongs. *Journal of Agricultural Economics,* **10**: 1477-95.

Logan, I. Tengbeh, G. & Petja, B. (2012). Towards a reorientation in land reform: From a market to locality-driven approach in South Africa‘s land restitution programme. *Journal of Progress in Development Studies*, **12** (2&3): 173-191.

Mabhena, C. (2014). Livestock livelihoods compromised: the dilemma of the Fast Track Land Reform and Resettlement Programme in Matebeleland South, Zimbabwe. *Journal of Contemporary African Studies,* **32** (1):100-117.

Mafa, O. Gudhlanga, E.S. Manyeruke, N. Matavire, E.H.M. & Mpofu, J. (2015). Gender, Politics and Land use in Zimbabwe-1980-2012. CODESRIA, Dakar, Senegal.

Manenzhe, T.J. (2007). Post-Settlement Challenges for Land Reform Beneficiaries: Three case studies from Limpopo Province. University of the Western Cape, Cape Town.

Maponya, P.I. & Mpandeli, S.N. (2013). Impact of land ownership on farmers livelihoods in Limpopo Province, South Africa. *Peak Journal of Agricultural Sciences,* **1** (3): 42-47.

Matlala, M. (2014). The 2011 Green Paper on land reform: Opportunities and challenges-The National African Farmers Union (NAFU SA). *Journal of Potchefstroom Electronic Law,* **17** (2): 832-866.

Matondi, P.B. (2012). Zimbabwe‘s fast track land reform. Zed Books, London.

Ministry of Agriculture, Mechanisation & Irrigation Development (MAMID). (2010). Second Round Crop and Livestock Assessment Report, 9 April 2010, Government of Zimbabwe, Government Printers, Harare.

Moyo, S. (2008). African Land Questions, Agrarian Transitions and the State: Contradictions of Neo-liberal Land Reforms. Zed Books, Harare, Zimbabwe.

Moyo, S. (2013). Zimbabwe‘s Fast Track Land Reform: Implications for South Africa. In The promise of land: Undoing a century of dispossession in South Africa, eds. F. Hendricks, L. Ntsebeza and K. Helliker. Auckland Park: Jacana Media.

Moyo, S. & Nyoni, N. (2013). Changing Agrarian Relations after Redistributive Land Reform in Zimbabwe. Zed Books, Harare, Zimbabwe.

Moyo, Z. (2013). Land Reform in South Africa and Zimbabwe: Towards the realization of socio-economic rights? http://www.consultancyafrica.com/ index.php? (Accessed 6 May 2013).

Murisa, T. (2011). Emerging Forms of Social Organisation in Newly Resettled Areas of Goromonzi and Zvimba Districts. *Journal of Peasant Studies,* **38:**11451166.

Murisa, T. (2013). Prospects for small holder agriculture in southern Africa. In The promise of land: Undoing a century of dispossession in South Africa, F. Hendricks, L. Ntsebeza & K. Helliker (Eds). 185-213. Jacana Media, Auckland Park.

Mutanga, S.S. (2011). An Assessment of Livelihood Realities in the Lowveld of Zimbabwe and Natives Land Act of 1913. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Neves, D. & Du Toit, A. (2013). Rural Livelihoods in South Africa: Complexity, Vulnerability and Differentiation. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **13** (1): 93-115.

Ntsebeza, L. & Hall, R. Eds, (2007). The Land Question in South Africa: The challenge of Transformation and Redistribution. HSRC Press, Pretoria.

Nyawo, V.Z. (2014). Zimbabwe Post-Fast Track Land Reform Programme: The different experiences coming through. *International Journal of African Renaissance Studies,* **9 (1):** 36-49.

O'Laughlin, B. Bernstein, H. Cousins, B. & Peters, P. (2013). Introduction: Agrarian change, rural poverty and land reform in South Africa since 1994. *Journal of Agrarian Change,* **13** (1):1-15.

Presidency Fifteen Year Review Project, (2010). Government of South Africa, the Presidency: Cape Town.

Pringle, E. (2013). Land Reform and White Ownership of agricultural Land in South Africa. *Journal of the Hellen Suzman Foundation,* **70:** 37- 42.

Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy, 2006. Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Puttergill, C. Bomela, N. Grobbelaar, J. & Moguerane, K. (2011). The limits of land restitution: Livelihoods in three rural communities in South Africa. *Development Southern Africa,* **28** (5): 597-611.

Recapitalization & Development Program Policy, (2011-2012). Government of South Africa, Government publishers: Pretoria.

Restitution of Land Rights Act 22 of (1994). Government of South Africa, Government publishers, Pretoria.

Ruhiiga, T. M. (2011). Land Reform and Rural Poverty in South Africa. *Journal of Social Sciences,* **29** (1):29-38.

Schirmer, S. (2009). Land Reform: The State we are in. *Journal of African Studies,* **68** (3):465-478.

Scoones, I. Marongwe, N. Mavendzenge, B. Murimbarimba, F. Mahenehene, J. & Sukume, C. (2012). Livelihoods after land reform in Zimbabwe: Understanding processes of rural differentiation. *Journal of Agrarian Change*, **12** (4): 503- 527.

Seeking, J. (2008). Beyond “Fluidity”, Kinship and Households as Social Projects. CSSR Working Paper no.237. Centre for Social Science Research, University of Cape Town, Cape Town.

Senyolo, M.P. Chaminuka, P. & Belete, A. (2015). Conservation for livelihood improvement through cooperation of rural communities and the related externalities: A case of Moepel farms in Limpopo Province, *South Africa. African Journal of Agricultural Research,* **10** (7):677-684.

State of Nation Address by Honorable President Jacob Zuma, (13 February 2014). Government of South Africa, Government publishers: Pretoria. Available at: www.gov.za/State-NationAdress,13February2014. (Accessed 29 August 2016).

Tapscott, C. (1994). ‘Land reform in Namibia; Why Not?’ in *Southern Africa Report,* Vol. 9 No 3 Southern Africa Report Archive.

Tshuma, M.C. (2012). The land reform program (LRP) as poverty alleviation and national reconciliation tool: The South African Story. *African Journal of Agricultural Research,* **7** (13): 19701975.

Van Rooyen, J. (2008). Land Reform in South Africa: Effects on Land Prices and Productivity. Rhodes University, Grahamstown.

Walker, C. (2012). Finite Land: Challenges Institutionalizing Land Restitution in South Africa, 1995-2000. *Journal of Southern African Studies,* **38** (4): 809826.Zenker, O. 2014. New Law against an old state: Land Restitution as a Transition to justice in Post- Apartheid South Africa? *Journal of Development and Change,* **45** (3): 502-523.

Zenker, O. (2014). New Law against an old state: Land Restitution as a Transition to justice in Post-Apartheid South Africa? *Journal of Development and Change,* **45** (3): 502-523.

APPENDIX 3: CAPACITY BUILDING OF RESTITUTED FARMS BENEFICIARIES TO ENHANCE FARM PERFORMANCE IN WATERBERG DISTRICT, SOUTH AFRICA

Malose M. Tjale, Marizvikuru Mwale* and Beata M. Kilonzo

(Accepted as a book chapter)

University of Venda, Institute for Rural Development, Private Bag X5050, Thohoyandou 0950, South Africa.

*Corresponding author: Marizvikuru Mwale; Email: Marizvikuru.Manjoro@univen.ac.za; Tel: +27 15 962 8809; Fax +27 15 962 4749.

ABSTRACT

Despite interventions brought by the current land restitution programme in South Africa since 1994, there is limited capacity building of the new restituted farm beneficiaries that lead to poor production of the restituted farms (Moyo, 2004). Hence, the current study aimed to determine the extent at which farm beneficiaries are capacitated to improve their livelihoods. A transformative research design was used to apply quantitative approach to select participants from 32 farms in Waterberg District. Interview and non-participatory observation methods were used to collect data. The Statistical Package for the Social Science (SPSS) was used to compute descriptive statistics and cross-tabulations of the farm beneficiaries. The study results revealed that 64 % of farm beneficiaries received training that was not relevant to agricultural production such as job seeking and tendering, while 27.7 % received training on agricultural production. About 2.8 % of the farm beneficiaries received training on financial management and 5.5 % received training on marketing. Thus, it was pertinent to conduct SWOT analysis and identify essential training that farmers should engage in so as to promote improved farm productivity and livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries in South Africa.

Key words: Capacity building, farm beneficiary, land ownership, land restitution, livelihoods.

1. Introduction

Many countries have implemented land reform programmes at some point in history. When the programme is done appropriately, it can go a long way towards solving the land issues created by the colonial settlers in Africa (Tshuma, 2013). Land is still one of the critical assets to address key economic development issues such as poverty reduction and livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries (Moeng, 2011). Moreover, a successful land programme reform is expected to create opportunity for capacity building of the beneficiaries. The study by Manenzhe *et al.* (2016) has shown that training of the land reform farm participants is a key factor in the success of the projects. Through training the performance and sustainability of the farms were improved. It also boosted the farm profitability which in turn, effected on the income of the participants (Manenzhe *et al.,* 2016). This remains an important element to restore lost experience and knowledge in agriculture through colonial Acts (Mafora, 2014). However, this chapter has concentrated more on land restitution which is one of the land reform programmes. The objective of the study was to investigate on the capacity building for the restituted farms beneficiaries for enhanced farm production. This is envisaged to translate to improved livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries. In addition, there are lessons learnt from other countries such as Australia, Zimbabwe, Mozambique, Kenya and the Philippines which demonstrated that capacity building plays an important role in the sustainability of Small, Medium and Micro enterprises (SMMEs), especially those that are formed through land reform (CSD, 2007).

In the opinion of Lahiff (2007), restitution was created under and guided by the Restitution of Land Rights Act (Restitution of Land Rights Act 22 of 1994). Under the land restitution in South Africa, black people are being given back their ancestral land that was dispossessed from them by the apartheid Native land Act of 1913. According to Restitution of Land Rights Act of 1994, “land restitution is the process of restoring land or providing compensation to individuals or communities that were dispossessed of their land by the Native land Act of 1913. However, there is a need for capacity building of the restituted farmers for farm productivity to be improved and subsequently enhance their livelihoods. Lack of capacity of the farm beneficiaries would lead to poor utilization and management of the farms. Finally, this would deny farm beneficiaries to participate actively in land reform, agricultural growth and rural economy transformation as stipulated by the National Development Plan (NDP) (2011). However, farm beneficiaries need what Dlamini (2011) referred to as Training for Transformation (TFT). The

TFT is an approach that transfers the needed skills to the farm beneficiaries in order to undertake various farming activities in existing and new enterprises. The TFT also instils the right attitudes, feelings and behaviour of farmers towards their agricultural farms (Dlamini, 2011). In most of the restituted farms, lack of production skills, lack of input resources and lack of financial assistance are some of the identified factors that contributed to poor performance of farms. This was also noted by Mmbengwa (2009) that small scale farming enterprises perform extremely badly because of lack of input resources, sustainable markets and sustainable production. In support of the views of the above authors, Deininger (1999) added that among other issues indicated by academics and landless people is the challenge of post-settlement in South African land reform. According to Deininger (1999), the provision of support services would promote and facilitate agricultural development that will target the beneficiaries of land reform. Moreover, the systematic failure of post-settlement support in South African land reform was identified by Williams & van Zyl (2008) as a major contributing variable that caused new land reform farms to fail. Hence, the paper aimed to determine the extent at which farm beneficiaries are capacitated to improve their livelihoods.

2. Methodology

2.1 Study area

The study was conducted in Waterberg District Municipality in Limpopo province of South Africa. The District shares boundaries with Botswana to the North-western and to the North-East, is Capricorn District Municipality while to the East is the Greater Sekhukhune District Municipality (Figure 1). Gauteng province is to the South of Waterberg District, and North West province is at the South-western side. There are six towns and 10 townships within the District (Waterberg District Municipality IDP, 2013). The District consists of six local municipalities with 79 wards (Waterberg District Municipality IDP, 2013). The District covers an area of 44 913 km^2, consisting of 4 951 882 hectares (STATS SA, 2011). The estimated number of people living within the District is 679 336, with an estimated 179 866 households (STATS SA, 2011). The area falls within the summer rainfall region of Limpopo, with the rainy season lasting from November to March. The average rainfall is between 600 and 650 mm per annum (Waterberg District Municipality IDP, 2013). The soils of the area are diverse. The major soil associations were identified, which include weak developed soils on mountainous catchments, uplands and rocky areas, dystrophic, red and yellow, as well as freely draining sandy soils (Waterberg District Municipality IDP, 2013). The agricultural potential of the area is intimately associated with topographical soils (Waterberg District Municipality IDP, 2013). The overall employment level, measured simply by the total number of people that are either formally or informally employed, has decreased by an average of 1.07% per annum since 1995 (Waterberg Local Economic Development (LED), 2014). According to the Waterberg Local Economic Development report of 2014, the District's unemployment rate stands at 28.6 % which is higher than that of the entire province (16.9 %). The Comprehensive Agriculture Support Programme (CASP), an agricultural strategy was used in Waterberg District to enhance the provision of support services to the beneficiaries of land and agrarian reform in redistribution, restitution and food security (WDM IDP, 2012). On the other hand, the Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR) allocated 35 restitution farms to farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District to improve their livelihoods (DRDLR, 2013).

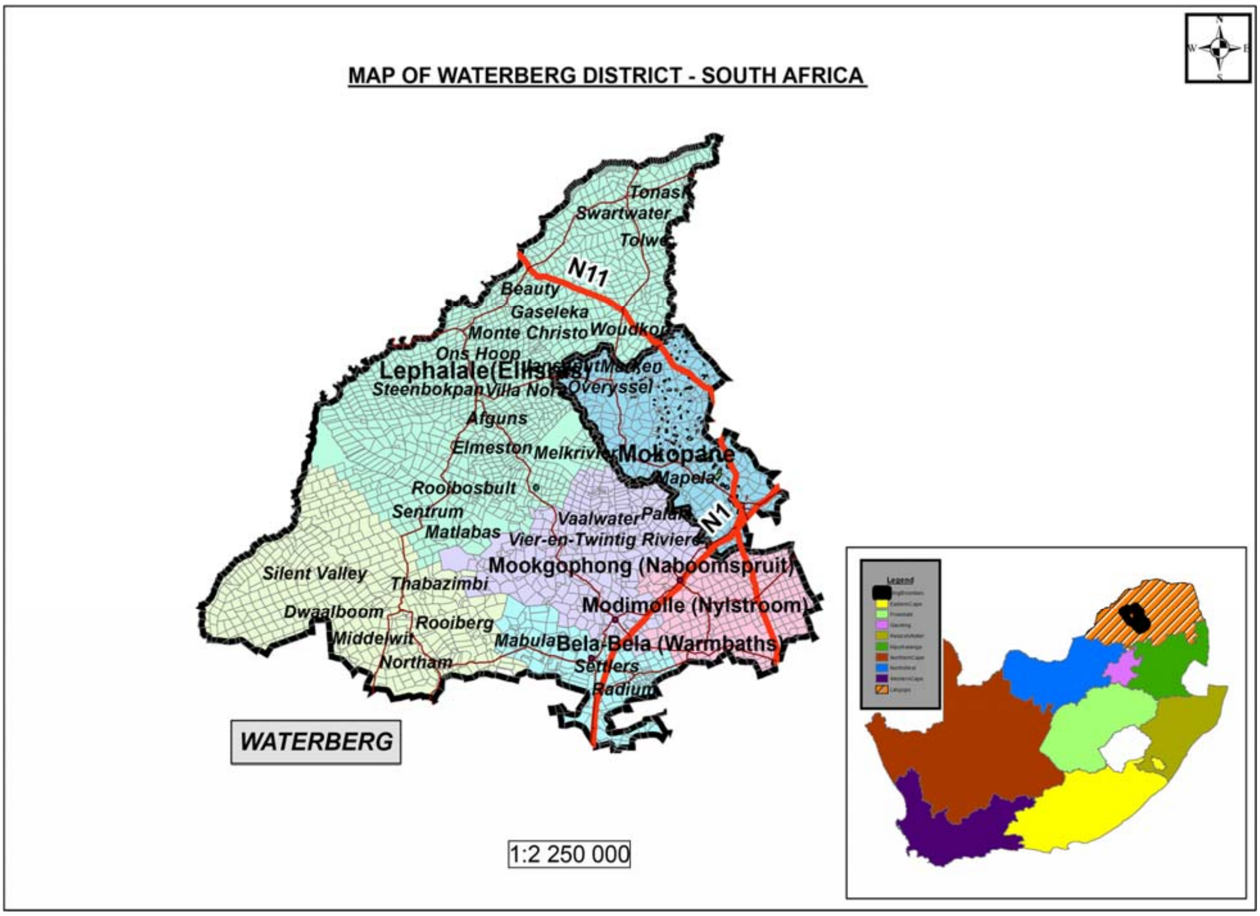

Figure 1: Map of Waterberg District, Source: Waterberg District Municipality IDP (2013)

2.2 Research design

The design found to be suitable for the study was transformative design, to address issues of land dispossession using quantitative approach. The rational to use the transformative design was to call for change for the marginalized farm beneficiaries who work in the restituted farms to be adequately represented to improve their livelihoods. This design allows the problem to arise from the community of concern and build trust with community members (Creswell & Plano Clark, 2011). The study was conducted in six local Municipalities of Waterberg District which are Mogalakwena, Mookgophong, Lephalale, Modimolle, Belabela and Thabazimbi. During the study, it was found that 35 restituted farms were allocated to the farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District. However, only 32 farms were visited for data collection, while beneficiaries from 3 farms did not confirm their availability to participate in the study.

2.3 Population and sampling Methods

Target population of the study was 4 445 (Table 1). A sample of 448 restituted farm beneficiaries was selected for the study, and stratified sampling method based on farming enterprise (farm category) was used to study different categories of the restituted farms. However, 289 restituted farm beneficiaries were interviewed. The remaining 159 were not available to participate in the study, although they were invited to participate in the study. The purpose of using stratified sampling method was to study the livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries in 32 farms categorised into seven different types which were: livestock farming, crop farming, game farming, livestock & crop farming, game farming & livestock farming, game farming & crop farming and livestock, crop & game farming (Table1).

Table 1: Categories of Restituted farms in Waterberg District

Category	Name of farm	Local Municipality	Number of Beneficiaries
1.Live Stock farming	1.Moretele (Pienaarsrivier	Belabela	111
	2.Mawela Family	Belabela	37
	3.Ramorula community	Belabela	64
	4.Seema	Mogalakwena	103
	5.Ga Tjale Community	Mookgophong	99
	6. Madisha Community	Mookgophong	47
	7.Morongwa Community	Lephalale	200
SUB TOTAL	7 farms		661
2.Crop farming	8.Sundale farming	Mookgophong	18
	9. De Hoop Community	Mookgophong	117
	10. Baroka farm	Mookgophong	45
SUB TOTAL	3 farms		180
3.Game Farming	11.Belabela Community	Belabela	90
	12.Mosima Community Trust	Lephalale	333
	13.Majadibodu Tribal Trust	Lephalale	88
	14.Motse Community	Mogalakwena	489
SUB TOTAL	4 farms		1000
4.LiveStock& Crop farming	15.Bolahlakgomo	Mookgophong	119
	16 Baphalane Community	Thabazimbi	450
	17 Lebelo CPA	Mogalakwena	160
	18.Letlhakaneng Community	Belabela	95
	19.Nosijeje	Belabela	91
	20.Koka Matlou Community	Mogalakwena	250
SUB TOTAL	6 farms		1165
5.Game farming & Livestock farming	21.Dilokwaneng	Thabazimbi	90
	22.Mabjaneng farm	Mogalakwena	401
	23.Ga Mashong Matlala	Belabela	174
	24.Batlhalerwa (Shongoane) Community	Lephalale	144
	25.Motlhabatse CPA	Thabazimbi	200
	26. Mabula Mosima	Lephalale	30
	27.Shikoshito-Molantwa CPA	Lephalale	68
SUB TOTAL	7 farms		1107
6.Game farming & Crop farming	28.Modimolle Community Trust	Modimolle	30
SUB TOTAL	1 farm		30
7. Livestock, crop & game farming	29. Seabi CPA	Lephalale	64
	30.Maphutlu Community	Lephalale	47
	31.Machikiri Community	Mogalakwena	144
	32.Matabane	Modimolle	79
SUB TOTAL	4 farms		334
TOTAL	32 farms		4 409

(Source: Regional land claims commission, Limpopo, 2014)

The sample of 448 farm beneficiaries who were randomly selected from each stratum were sampled, to understand why their farms are not performing. Furthermore, to understand whether farm beneficiaries received adequate capacity that would enable them to utilise the farms effectively. According to de Vos *et al.* (2005), this type of sampling was suitable for heterogeneous population because the inclusion of small sub groups' percentage wise could be ensured.

2.4 Data collection methods

Non-participatory observation and interview methods were used to collect data from the 289 research respondents who were 32 chairpersons of the farms, 32 secretaries, and 225 farm beneficiaries from the restituted farms. The research participants were interviewed using the questionnaire to get the views of the farm beneficiaries on the ground. Observations were also made at the farms during the interviews to observe the status of the farms, behaviour of farm beneficiaries.

2.5 Data analysis method

Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS version 25) was used to compute descriptive statistics and cross-tabulations of the farm beneficiaries within the restituted farms. On the other hand, the transcribing analysis was used to transcribe behaviours, attitude of the farm beneficiaries with regard to capacity building programmes brought by the government, as part of the intervention to skills gap of the restituted farm beneficiaries.

2.6. Ethical Considerations

The study adhered to ethics such as confidentiality, avoiding harm to respondents, treating farm beneficiaries with respect during data collection, avoiding deception during research, security of data storage and permission to publish the study findings. More critically, institutional ethical clearance was secured from the University of Venda Research Ethics Committee for a permission to conduct the study (Ethics no: SARDF/16/IRD/07/2904). Furthermore, Permission in writing was secured from the DRDLR, WDM, and restituted farms in order to be allowed to conduct the study. As part of community entry, local protocols were adhered to when meeting with the relevant structures and farm beneficiaries in the farms. The acknowledgement was further extended to the restituted farm beneficiaries, who gave permission for the study to be published through signing of the concerned forms.

3. Results

3.1 Number of years working on the restitution farm

About 37.0 %; 107 farm beneficiaries had 1-5 years of working experience on the farm, while 5.9 %; 17 farm beneficiaries indicated that they had above 15 years of experience working in the restituted farms (Figure 2). During the study, it was observed that although some farm beneficiaries have more than 15 years of farm experience. The farmers are not utilising their skills as it is expected. They always compare the current farming situation with the past when they used to earn income every month. They also complain about lack of resources that make them to be unable to practice effective farming. Finally, the beneficiaries with less experience do not have interest to learn farming because of lack of farming knowledge.

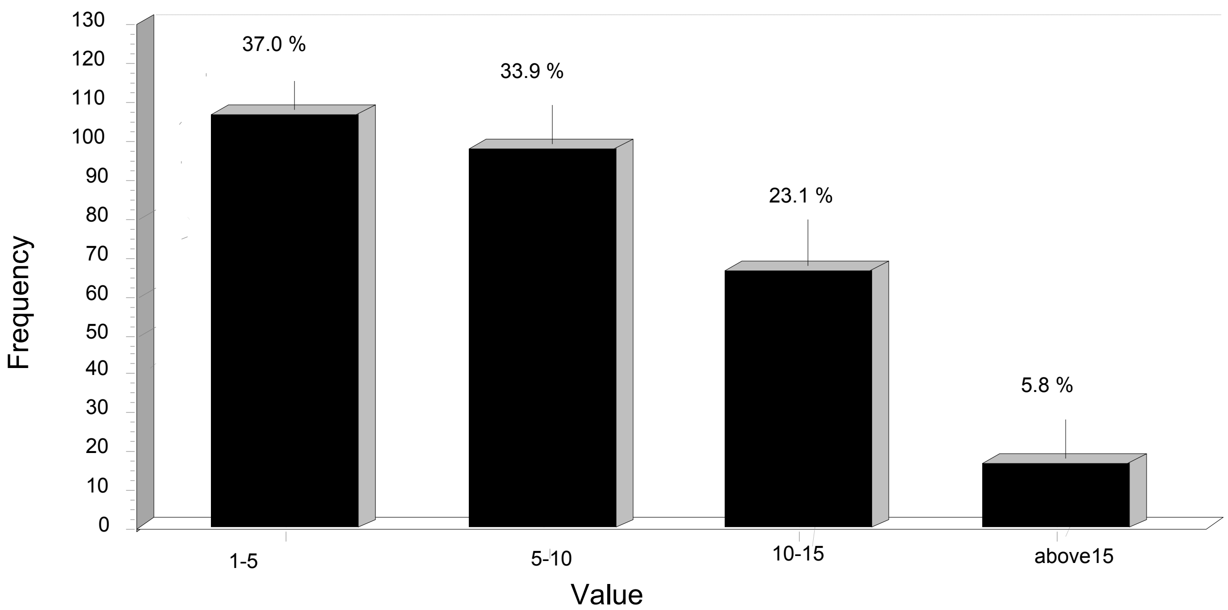

Figure. 2: Number of years working on the restitution farm

3.2 Age and Education of the farm beneficiaries

Education in South Africa is provided to learners in a grading system that replaced the standard system of education since 1994. For example, the child who is in the final year at the crèche, he or she is currently in grade R, while the student in the old standard 10 is currently known as grade 12 learner. The two farm beneficiaries who were below 20 years, one had grade 7 and the other beneficiary had grade 12. About 13 farm beneficiaries aged 20-25 had grades 1-7 and 10 of them aged 20-25 had grade 12. Other 2 farm beneficiaries who were aged between 26-30 years had grade 12. For the farm beneficiaries aged 31-35 years, 12 had grade 1-7, while grade 8-12 were represented by 8 farm beneficiaries, and with 3 farm beneficiaries who are graduates under the same age category of 26-30 years (Table 2). Those farm beneficiaries aged between 36-40 years, 7 of them had grade 8-12.

Furthermore, the farm beneficiaries aged between 41- 45 years, 25 of them had grade 8-12, two of them were graduates, while one farm beneficiary had post-graduation qualification. Four of the farm beneficiaries had grade 1-7 and one farm beneficiary with no education at all. The study revealed that farm beneficiaries aged between 46 and 50, no one was found to be without education at all. However, 5 of them had grade 1-7, 11 of them had grade 8-12, and two of them were graduates while the other two had post-graduate qualification. Finally, the study revealed that beneficiaries who were more than 50 years, 24 had no education at all, 82 beneficiaries had grade 1-7, 75 of them had grade 8-12, while 13 beneficiaries were graduates and 6 had post graduate qualification, (Table 2). Based on the study observation, most young beneficiaries in the farms fail to link the level of their education with farming because the majority have less than grade 12 which pose a challenge to understand during the training. It was also observed that farm beneficiaries from the age of 46 to 50 and above have good education levels. However, most of them are not serious in farming matters.

Table 2: Cross tabulation for age and Education of the farm beneficiaries

Age		Education					Total
		None	Grade 1-7	Grade 8-12	Graduate	Postgraduate	
> 20 years	Count	0	1	1	0	0	2
	% within age	0.0	50.0	50.0	0.0	0.0	100.0
20-25 years	Count	0	3	10	0	0	13
	% within age	0.0	23.1	76.9	0.0	0.0	100.0
26-30 years	Count	0	0	2	0	0	2
	% within age	0.0	0.0	100.0	0.0	0.0	100.0
31-35 years	Count	0	1	8	3	0	12
	% within age	0.0	8.3	66.7	25.0	0.0	100.0
36-40 years	Count	0	0	7	0	0	7
	% within age	0.0	0.0	100.0	0.0	0.0	100.0
41-45 years	Count	1	4	25	2	1	33
	% within age	3.0	12.1	75.8	6.1	3.0	100.0
46-50 years	Count	0	5	11	2	2	20
	% within age	0.0	25.0	55.0	10.0	10.0	100.0
< 50 years	Count	24	82	76	13	5	200
	% within age	12.0	41.0	38.0	6.5	2.5	100.0

3.3 Training received and farm utilization by the beneficiaries

The study revealed that (64.0 %; 185 farm beneficiaries) received training unrelated to the ones mentioned on the table such as job seeking and tendering (Table 3), while about a quarter (27.7 %; 80 farm beneficiaries) received training on agricultural production such as disease control in livestock, crop production as well as cultivation using the tractor. The individuals that received relevant training produced top quality produce. About 5.5 %; 16 farm beneficiaries received training on marketing of their produce, while 2.8 %; 8 farm beneficiaries indicated that they received training on financial management, (Table 3). Furthermore, in cross tabulation, 30.9 % of the farm beneficiaries who were trained on agriculture, were able to use the whole farm, while 27.4 % who received the same training were not utilizing the farms at all. About 3.1 % of the farm beneficiaries trained on marketing were able to utilize the whole farm, while 12.3 % of the beneficiaries trained on marketing were not utilizing the farms at all (Table 3). During the observation, most farm beneficiaries were not satisfied by the trainings provided. They said some trainings such as tendering were not supposed to be provided to them. Some said *“how can you train someone on tendering if that individual does not know how to produce products to tender on”.*

Table 3: Cross tabulation for Training received and farm utilization

Farm Utilization		Training received				Total
		Agricultural	**Financial management**	**Marketing**	**Other**	
Whole Farm	Count	30	1	3	63	97
	% within age	30.9	1.0	3.1	64.9	100.0
Portion of the Farm	Count	30	6	4	79	119
	% within age	25.2	5.0	3.4	66.4	100.0
Farm not utilized	Count	20	1	9	43	73
	% within age	27.4	1.4	12.3	58.9	100.0
Total	**Count**	**80**	**8**	**16**	**185**	**289**
		27.7	**2.8**	**5.5**	**64.0**	**100.0**

3.4 Mentoring of the farm beneficiaries

About 70.5 %; 204 farm beneficiaries indicated that they do not get any mentoring from either strategic partners or Agricultural extension advisors, and beneficiaries further mentioned that they do not know what the challenge with that regard might be. The value “strategic partner” achieved (19.0 %; 55 beneficiaries) who confirmed that their mentoring was done by the strategic partner, about 9.6 %; 28 farm beneficiaries received mentoring from the Agricultural extension advisor, while (0.6 %) beneficiaries received mentoring from the DRDLR, (Figure 3).

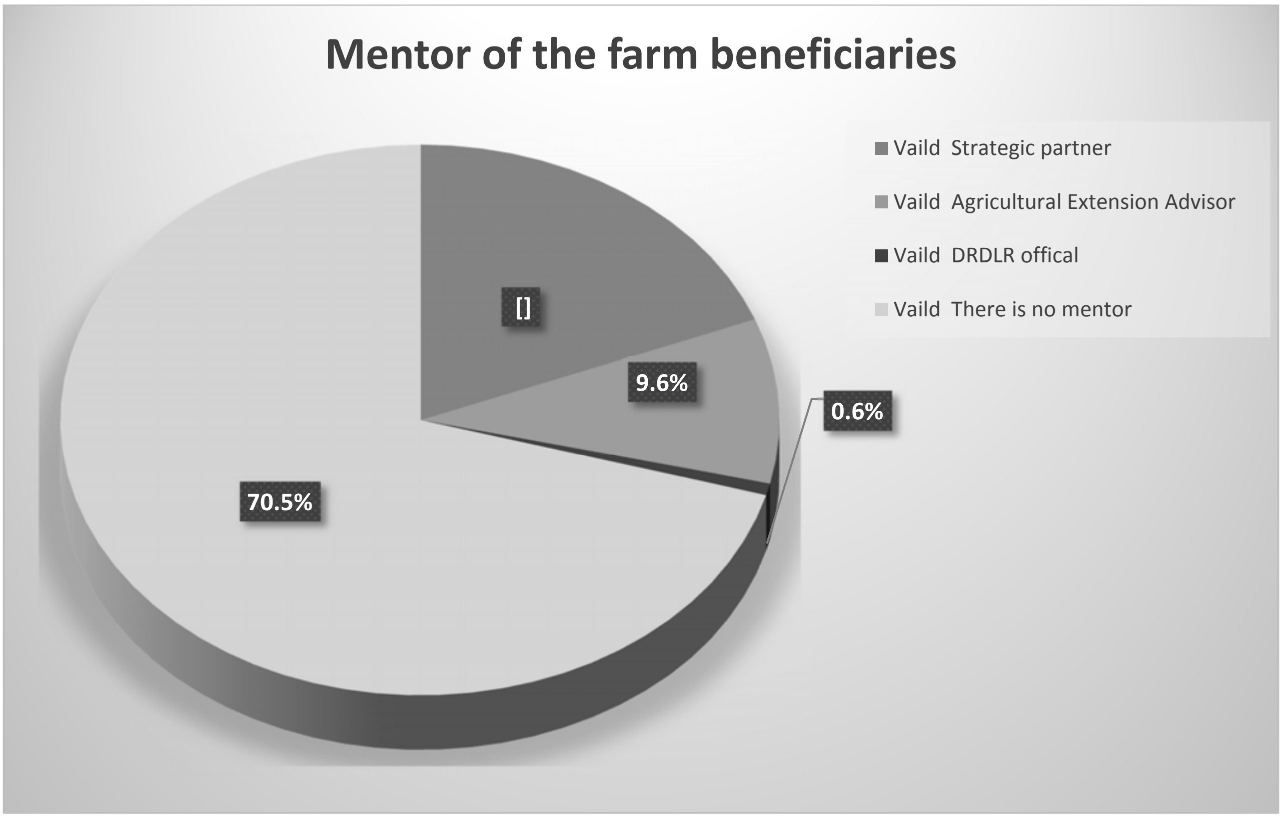

Figure 3: Mentor of the farm beneficiaries

The study observed that farm beneficiaries were not provided mentoring. They also do not understand very well what mentoring is all about. They mentioned that the Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR) does not provide clarity on how mentoring should be done to the restituted farmers. Even where mentoring was done, there were many complains from the beneficiaries

4. Discussion

Farming experience and the number of years since the transfer of the farm to the farm beneficiaries serve as important factors in determining the success of the farming operation (Lubambo, 2011). However, the study revealed that the majority (37 %)) of the restituted farm beneficiaries had one to five years' experience of working in the farms, whereas the minority (5.8 %) had over 15 years. Considering the number of years since the transfer and the operational status of the farms, it was found that farms that were transferred ten years or more ago, only one or two farms have increased production (Lubambo, 2011). Consequently, farm operation gradually declined and this led to unproductive land (Evaluation of the Recapitalisation and Development Programme (ERDP), 2013). Dogan & Demirci (2012) concurred with the view that the number of years farmers spend to observe other farmers working in the farms should not be ignored. This would assist the new farmers to implement things they learnt from farmers who have been working for some time. This indicates that lack of skills by the farm beneficiaries can be dealt with over a few years whereby they learn by doing to accumulate experience in farming (Binswanger-Mkhize, 2014).

In Malawi, capacity building was found to be necessary in the implementation of land policy that could sustain institutional infrastructure of the transferred land (Magadani, 2014). Furthermore, vast portions of land transferred to indigenous people in Australia were of poor quality, heavily eroded and generally unproductive (CSD, 2007). The reasons cited were that capacity building, management competencies and production management were not prioritised in the land reform. These weaknesses led to the failure of ILC and the inability of the beneficiaries to use the land optimally (CSD, 2007). Added to this is the Tony Blair`s commission for Africa (2005) which argued that weak capacity is a major problem in most African countries, and described weak capacity as an issue that relates to poor information, technical inefficiencies and lack of money (Tony Blair`s commission for Africa, 2005). While in Zimbabwe, the Fast Track Land Reform

Programme (FTLRP) got people to resettle on the land without proper planning for finance, human and technical resources. Moreover, lack of capacity by the farm beneficiaries, rendered Zimbabwean farming ineffective, in particular the SMMEs formed through land reform (CSD, 2007). Farming skills play an important role in boosting the farming confidence of a farmer to make proper farming decisions (Lubambo, 2011). On the other hand, training beneficiaries who were farming before they acquired land, stand a better chance of surviving than those who have never farmed before (ibid). Although land has always played a vital role in rural development in South Africa (Hoeks *et al.,* 2014), Binswanger-Mkhize (2014) mentioned lack of farming skills as one of the challenges among the farm beneficiaries which led to poor production. Consequently, dissatisfaction by the farm beneficiaries with regard to the performance of the restituted farms (Binswanger-Mkhize, 2014). Added to this, Manenzhe et al. (2016) indicated that the majority of the farm beneficiaries (83 %) who are currently involved in farming were previously not involved in farming as an occupation. Only 17 % of them were previously involved, in this case farming skills were not as good as one would expect due to lack of training (Manenzhe et al., 2016). In this study, farm beneficiaries who were in minority, stated that their working experience made it easier to explore some of the farming technologies to maximize agricultural production and profits. It is also easier to explore new markets and to value add the products.

The level of education of the farm beneficiaries plays a major role in enhancing the farms production. According to Jacobs (2003), farmer training is critical for the viability and sustainability of agricultural projects. For instances, farmer training is one of the methods in which one is sure that it will capacitate the farmers to be skilled in farming. In this study, majority of farm beneficiaries had no education at all, or grade 1-7 while the rest were beneficiaries who passed grade 8-12. It is safe to say that lack of adequate education contributed to poor performance of farms since most of the farm beneficiaries had not passed grade 12 or post grade 12 training on agricultural production. However, capacity building should be improved and maintained through mentoring from the Agricultural Extension Advisors and strategic partners. The government should also provide resources such as finances and equipment to enable training of the farm beneficiaries. More importantly, beneficiaries should be motivated on improving their farming skills. Amazingly, emerging farmers lack the necessary skills and training to cope with the complex agricultural situation. In Sekhukhune District, many of the restituted farms beneficiaries were found to be illiterate with little access to information on the technical and other aspects of agricultural production (Golele, 2016). The vast majority of restituted farm beneficiaries were still using outdated methods of farming such as farming depending on rain for irrigation of the crops, and even to work for many hours in the fields due to lack of machinery or resources. This actually prevented them from becoming productive and profitable emerging farmers (Golele, 2016).

Moreover, the study revealed most restituted farm beneficiaries lacked agricultural skills. Most of the restituted farm beneficiaries do not have sufficient skills (financial management, farm management, and marketing management, supervisory), hence, skill development is essential (Matukane, 2011). These challenges could have been caused by insufficient income generated by the restituted farms, which could not provide farm beneficiaries with cash to satisfy their household needs. The above view was supported by Magadani (2014) that the farm beneficiaries' illiteracy among some beneficiaries made them to be untrainable. It was also difficult for the trainers to transfer knowledge to the farm beneficiaries. Contrary to the poor education levels of most beneficiaries, the study indicated few farm beneficiaries who are graduates and only one with the post- graduation qualification. Surprisingly, the majority of farm beneficiaries who are highly educated are those who are aged 50 years and above than beneficiaries between the age of 20 and 40. The reason behind this could be that older people understand the importance of education as it was the only alternative in the past to have a better future than the young people who want quick cash to satisfy their needs that are more than that of the adults. Gould et al (1989) further support the statement that the educational level of farmers is regarded as appropriate variable which allows for the use, gathering and better interpretation of the information for the profit margins. While on the other hand, the level of education assists farmers to take decisions that are valuable for the farms to operate successfully for the benefit of all the farm beneficiaries.

Furthermore, the South African government has developed two national policy strategies such as Black Economic Empowerment (BEE) Act of 2004, Agricultural Black Economic Empowerment (Agri-BEE) and Accelerated and shared growth initiative for South Africa (ASGISA) to unlock full economic potential through skills development (Tshuma, 2013). However, the vision of the Agri-BEE was to promote equitable access and participation of Historically Disadvantaged Individuals (HDIs) through capacity building to produce food through agriculture and fiber value chain, and to unlock the full entrepreneurial skills to smallholder farmers to promote vibrant agriculture (Tshuma, 2013). On the other hand, ASGISA is a strategy initiated by the government and launched in July 2005 by the then President of the Republic of South Africa, Mr Thabo Mbeki. The aim of ASGISA was to implement the government`s mandate to halve the poverty in the country by 2014, through provision of training and skills including restituted farm beneficiaries in South Africa. However, 22 years post 1994, most farm beneficiaries of land reform fail to utilise the farms effectively because of inadequate farming skills that affect production and their livelihoods. In support of the above statement, Tshuma (2013) maintains that farm beneficiaries still lack vital knowledge on the effective control of animals, diseases and other farming threats may lead to the farmers losing their animals and crops.

The extension and advisory service of department of Agriculture continues to play a critical role in land reform (Maboa, 2014). However, the study revealed that majority of the farm beneficiaries received unrelated training to farming such as job seeking skills and tendering, instead of being provided with capacity building on how to utilize the farm effectively and efficiently to maximise agricultural production. The minority of beneficiaries who received relevant farming trainings such as financial management, marketing of products and production were able to produce top quality produce. Hence, only the limited number of farm beneficiaries who are trained and could not bring more evidence on the capacity building because the majority of them still struggle to practice good farming within their restituted farms. Lack of pre and post-settlement support to the land reform beneficiaries undermines the efforts of the land reform program (Mabe, 2016). Added to this, the study by Manenzhe et al. (2016) highlighted that most of the respondents (75 %) felt there is a lack of government support. With such a high figure, one wonders as to whether the government will provide support in order to ensure sustainability (Manenzhe et al., 2016). In Kenya for example, the effectiveness of extension services declined throughout the 1990s due to inappropriate training provided to agricultural extension advisors (Salami *et al.,* 2010).

Despite various attempts to strengthen them, the linkages between research, extension and training were weak, and collaboration between public and private partners was limited (Salami *et al.,* 2010). During the feedback session conducted at Modimolle town on the 08th July 2017, farm beneficiaries suggested differently from the government support that, '*there should be one to two weeks workshop between successful farmers, struggling farmers and Agricultural Extension Advisors to share knowledge on farming. Two farms could be identified as examples where farm beneficiaries could do practical experience of what they discussed in the workshop.*" The suggested input by the farm beneficiaries is nearly the same with capacity building that was implemented in Malawi. According to Luwanda & Stevens (2015), Farmer Based Organisations (FBOs) are key players in the provision of agricultural extension services in Malawi. Furthermore, the FBOs are responsible to conduct capacity building programmes and disseminate information on production and marketing of the farm products. Farm beneficiaries further proposed that the "*Public Private Partnership (PPP) should be promoted. They emphasised that the private sector organisations should adopt farms in order to provide the farm beneficiaries with technical training and provide direct market of the farm products. Incentives in the form of tax cut should be considered for any organisation that complied."* Matshe (2009) also indicated that agricultural growth should encourage smallholder farms productivity in order to reduce poverty and improve the living standard of the poor. For example, there were more than 700 Agricultural extension officials in Limpopo province who should provide extension and advisory service to farmers including the recipients of land reform programmes (Maboa, 2014). However, according to Hall (2004), the Provincial departments of Agriculture were found to be under-capacitated and short-staffed, and this became difficult for the Agricultural Extension Advisors to play a meaningful role in providing support to land reform beneficiaries. Another example was of the farm beneficiaries in 37 land reform projects in North-West Province that were acquired five years or more, and which have not yielded positive results, and above all, beneficiaries felt that their poor farming background had contributed to their performance (Tshuma, 2013). Some beneficiaries have attended training, but some could not remember the details of the training based on the low literacy levels (Tshuma, 2013). The view of the above author means that farm beneficiaries should improve their literacy level so that they are able to understand when they are trained in farming related matters.

Mentorship can promote livelihoods of the farm beneficiaries where management, marketing, training and infrastructure capacity are amongst the factors that play a role in achieving the competitive advantage of any individual or any farming enterprise, irrespective of its size or number of people involved (Ortmann & King, 2007). Added to this, the study by Golele (2016) concluded that mentorship is a formal intervention process of transferring skills, knowledge and wisdom from a more experienced person (mentor) to a less experienced person (farm beneficiary) in a specific field of expertise. However, majority of the farm beneficiaries responded that they do not get any mentoring from the government, while the other farm beneficiaries received mentoring from the strategic partners who were hired by the DRDLR to serve as mentors for the farms that received funds through Recapitalisation and Development Programme. As it was expected by the DRDLR, strategic partners were given responsibility to manage the farms and progressively train beneficiaries on farming skills; eventually the DRDLR has recognised that the partnerships do not work well because of the strategic partners who transferred little to the beneficiaries in terms of farming skills (Binswanger-Mkhize, 2014).

5. Conclusion

The majority of restituted farm beneficiaries in Waterberg District confirmed that the performance of the restituted farms has declined due to poor capacity building of the restituted farm beneficiaries. Majority of the restituted farm beneficiaries were not capacitated in particular farms that have not received title deeds. The other factors revealed by the study was lack of resources, lack of support from the government in particular the Agricultural Extension Advisors from the Department of Agriculture. This departments were supposed to be hands-on in transferring farming skills to farm beneficiaries on a weekly basis to improve production of the farms. The government took long to visit the farms, and they only responded when they were told about an animal diseases out-break. Monitoring of the restituted farms was not done properly by the government officials from the Department of Agriculture, DRDLR and Department of Economic Development, environment and Tourism. Hence, there were no accurate monitoring reports that could be traced to check the intervals of the visit by government officials mentioned above. They always come at the farms without informing the farm beneficiaries. Lack of capacity building of the farm beneficiaries contributed negatively towards the farm production, hence, their livelihoods were not improved. Farm beneficiaries have not benefited from the farms, and their livelihoods are still the same. Hence, it is imperative to conduct SWOT analysis and identify essential training that farmers should engage in so as to promote improved farm productivity and hence livelihoods.

5.1 Acknowledgement

The researcher acknowledges the University of Venda in particular the research unit that provided financial support to undertake the study (project no: SARDF/16/IRD/07/2904), and to ensure that the paper is finally published. Furthermore, the support from the Waterberg District Municipality, Department of Rural Development and Land Reform, Department of Agriculture, House of Traditional Council and restituted farm beneficiaries is highly appreciated to allow the study to be conducted in their farms.

REFERENCES

Black Economic Empowerment Act. (Pretoria: Government of South Africa, Government Printers), 2004.p.1-15.

T Blair, "Our common interest. Report of the commission for Africa." (London: Government Printers), 2005.p.40-51.

CDS, (2007). *Settlement Implement Support Strategy (SIS) for Land and Agrarian reform in South Africa*.

J. W Creswell & V. L Plano Clark, "Designing and conducting mixed methods research (2nd ed). (Thousand Oaks: Sage publication), 2011.p.69.

Department of Rural Development and Land Reform: Land Restitution Act no. 22. (Pretoria: Government of South Africa, Government Printers), 1994.p.1-13.

A De Vos, H Strydom, C. B Fouche & C. S. L Delport, "Research at Grass roots (3rd Ed). (Pretoria: Van Schaik publishers), 2005.p.86.

K Deininger, "Making Negotiated Land Reform Work: Initial Experience from Colombia, Brazil, and South Africa." *World Development, 27, 4 (1999), 651-672.*

J Dlamini, "Facilitating institutional change: A precursor for development success? Proceeding", *Congress of the South African Sugar Technologists Association, 84, (2011), 95-99.*

K. H Dogan & S. Demirci, "Livestock-handling related injuries and death." (Turkey: In Tech Open Access Publishers), 2012.p.15.

Evaluation of the Recapitalistion and Development Programme. (Pretoria: Business Enterprises, University of Pretoria), 2013.p.10.

N. S Golele, N. S. "Assessment of the effectiveness of the mentorship programme in land reform: A case of Land Restitution in Sekhukhune District, Limpopo Province" (Masters Dissertation, University of Limpopo, Polokwane, South Africa, 2016), 11-14.

B. W Gould, W. E Saupe & R. M Klemme, "Conservation tillage: the role of farm and operator characteristic and the perception of soil erosion." *Journal of Land Economics, 65, (1989), 167-182.*

R Hall, "Land and Agrarian reform in South Africa. Unpublished research report: Programme for Land and Agrarian Studies." (Cape Town: University of Western Cape), 2004.p. 22.

C Hoeks, H Azadi, P.R Khachak, E Troyo-Dieguez, S Van Passel & F Witlox, "Reforming Land Tenure Systems in South Africa: Routes to Socio-Economic and Agricultural Sustainability." *Journal of Development Policy Review, 32, 6, (2014) 647-674.*

P Jacobs, "*Evaluating land and agrarian reform in South Africa: Support for agricultural development*. Programme for Land and Agrarian Studies." (Cape Town: University of the Western Cape), 2003.p. 12-13.

E Lahiff, "State, market or the worst of both? Experiencing with market-based land reform in South Africa. Occasional Paper No. 30." (Cape Town- Bellville: University of Western Cape), 2007.p.6-8.

P. T Lubambo, "An appraisal of post-transfer production trends of selected land reform projects in the North West Province, South Africa" (Masters Dissertation in Department of Agricultural Economics, Extensions and Rural Development, University of Pretoria, Pretoria, 2011), 26-32.

M.C Luwanda & J. B Stevens, "Effects of dysfunctional stakeholder collaboration on performance of land reform initiatives: Lessons from Community Based Rural Land Development Project in Malawi." *South African Journal of Agricultural Extension, 43, 1, (2015) 122-134.*

R Mabe, "Crafting and Implementing successful Mentorship programmes: Perspectives on Sustainable land reform in South African Agriculture." *Research Journal of Agriculture and Forestry Science, 4, 2, (2016) 17-23.*

H. M Maboa, "Socio-economic analysis of land reform projects at Elias Motsoaledi Local Municipality in the Limpopo Province of South Africa: comparing the degree of contribution to food security" (Masters Dissertation in Agriculture, University of South Africa, Pretoria, 2014), 38-50.

T. D Manenzhe, E. M Zwane & J. A Van Niekerk, "Factors affecting sustainability of land reform projects in Ehlanzeni District Mpumalanga Province, South Africa." *South African Journal of Agricultural Extension, 44, 2, (2016) 30-41.*

T. B Magadani, "Assessment of the capacity building in Comprehensive Agricultural Support Programme (CASP) Funded Projects in Capricorn District of Limpopo Province, South Africa" (Masters Dissertation in School of Leadership, University of Limpopo, Polokwane, 2014), 14-18.

N Marongwe, "Land and resource rights in Southern Africa." (Harare: Pan African Perspectives), 2004.p.18-29

I Matshe, "Boosting smallholder production for food security: some approaches & evidence from studies in Sub- Saharan Africa. Centre for Poverty Employment and Growth," *Journal of Human Science Research Council, 48, 4, (2009) 483-511.*

T. E Matukane, "Sustainability of land restitution project with reference to Shigalo land restitution project in Makhado Municipality, Limpopo Province" (Masters Mini Dissertation in faculty of management and Law, University of Limpopo, Polokwane, 2011), 26-28.

H.P Mkhize, "From failure to success in South African land reform," *African Journal of Agricultural and Resource Economics, 9, 4 (2014), 253-269.*

V. M Mmbengwa, "Capacity building strategies for sustainable farming SMME`s in South Africa" (PhD Dissertation in Agricultural Economics, University of the Free State, Bloemfontein, 2009), 52.

J. K Moeng, "Land Reform Policies to promote women`s sustainable development in South Africa" (PhD Dissertation in public management and Administration, University of Pretoria, Pretoria, 2011), 3-4.

S Moyo, "The interaction of the market and compulsory land acquisition process with

Social action." (Harare: Southern African Economic Series), 2004.p.11-36

National Development Plan-Chapter 6. (South Africa, Pretoria: Government Printers), 2012.p195-196

G. F Ortmann & R. P King, R. P. "Agricultural cooperatives ii, can they facilitate access of small-scale farmers in South Africa to input and product markets?" *Agrekon, 46, (2007) 219-244.*

A Salami, A. B Kamara & Z Brixiova, "Smallholder Agriculture in East Africa: Trends, Constraints and Opportunities. Working Paper Series No 105." (Tunisia: African Development Bank Group), 2010.p.20-23.

Statistics South Africa. (South Africa, Pretoria: Government Printers), 2011.p.75-76.

M. C Tshuma, "An investigation of skills, knowledge and farmer support programmes of Land reform beneficiaries: A case study of forest hill farmers in Kenton-On-Sea in the Ndlambe local Municipality" (PhD Dissertation in department of agricultural economics and extension, University of Fort Hare, Alice, South Africa, 2013), 4-45.

Waterberg District Municipality IDP. (South Africa, Modimolle: Waterberg District Municipality), 2012.p.29-30.

Waterberg District Municipality IDP. (South Africa, Modimolle: Waterberg District Municipality), 2013.p.30-76.

Waterberg District Municipality Local Economic Development. (South Africa, Modimolle: Waterberg District Municipality), 2014.p.50.

C Williams & N Van Zyl, "Capital and Market-constraints in Land Reform Projects: Three Case Studies from Mpumalanga Institutions." (Mpumalanga: TIPS and TRAC-MP), 2008.p.16-25.